

**BRAND PERSONALITY DIMENSIONS AND THE EFFECTS
ON CONSUMERS' BRAND SELECTION**

by

JONGSUK CHOI

(Under the Direction of Spencer F. Tinkham)

ABSTRACT

The purpose of this study is to better understand consumers' perceptions and attitudes toward brands and brand personality. This study examines the determinants of brand selection to observe the role of brand personality and to examine the antecedents of brand personality to understand how this concept is formed and used. Further, this construct stems from consumers' positive and negative views of their most and least favorite brands and their evaluations on brand personality traits. In this study, college students (N = 238) and mature (non-student) adults (N = 354) participated in the online survey, responding to questions based on evaluations of brands in the four different product categories (computer, soft drink, jeans, and shampoo).

By using exploratory factor analysis, this study creates the 10 brand personality dimensions that consist of five positive dimensions (Accomplishment, Vitality, Contemporaries, Courageousness, and Stability), four negative dimensions (Bureaucracy, Superficiality, Unrefinedness, and Deceptiveness), and one neutral (male-oriented) dimension (Ruggedness). Importantly, in the relationships between consumers' favorable brands and particular brand personality dimensions, demographic characteristics (i.e., gender and social group) play an important role in how consumers perceive and evaluate brands and their related personality traits.

In terms of the 10 brand personality dimensions, females are more sensitive to brand personality traits than males in that female subjects are more likely to associate their most favorite brands with the positive dimensions and their least favorite brands with the negative ones than their male counterparts. Further, college students tend to think of brand personality more strongly than mature adults. Moreover, current research suggests that consumers tend to have more favorable attitudes toward brands based on brand personality dimensions when they consider buying self-expressive products. In the antecedents of brand personality, consumers tend to form brand personality through product-related attributes, price, brand name, product category associations, brand's user imagery, and feelings toward ads.

INDEX WORDS: symbolic meaning, brand personality, brand selection, consumer evaluation, consumer attitude, gender effect, social group effect, product category

**BRAND PERSONALITY DIMENSIONS AND THE EFFECTS
ON CONSUMERS' BRAND SELECTION**

By

JONGSUK CHOI

B.Ec., Kookmin University, Republic of Korea, 2001

M.A., The University of Georgia, 2004

A Dissertation Submitted to the Graduate Faculty of the University of Georgia in Partial
Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

ATHENS, GEORGIA

2008

© 2008

Jongsuk Choi

All Rights Reserved

**BRAND PERSONALITY DIMENSIONS AND THE EFFECTS
ON CONSUMERS' BRAND SELECTION**

By

JONGSUK CHOI

Major Professor: Spencer F. Tinkham

Committee: Leonard Reid
Wendy Macias
Jooyoung Kim
Keith W. Campbell

Electronic Version Approved:
Maureen Grasso
Dean of the Graduate School
The University of Georgia
August 2008

DEDICATION

To

My Parents

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

It is a pleasure to thank the many people who made this thesis possible. First of all, it is hard to overstate my gratitude to my dissertation advisor, Dr. Spender F. Tinkham. With his inspiration and great efforts to explain things clearly and simply, he helped to make research fun for me. Throughout my dissertation-writing period, he provided encouragement, sound advice, good teaching, and lots of good ideas. I would have been lost without him.

I also would like to thank the other members of my dissertation committee: Dr. Leonard Reid, Dr. Wendy Macias, Dr. Jooyoung Kim, and Dr. Keith W. Campbell. Their warm support and many insightful suggestions greatly helped me improve my dissertation. I always have been proud of my committee – for their expertise, caring, and commitment. Also, I thank Donna LeBlond, Terry Baker, and Debbie Sickles for their administrative help, and Dr. James Weaver and Dr. Mariko Morimoto for allowing me to collect data in their classes with full supports to me.

I wish to thank Dr. Yongjun Sung in the University of Texas at Austin, my friend in high school (Changhak Choi), my friends in college (Taewan Ahn, Jungbae Sohn, Jongkwan Park, and Sangil Lee) and my friends as graduate students (Hana Kim, Soojung Kim, Hyejin Yoon, Ilwoo Ju, Seul Lee, Kyeongseok Kim, and Nahray Han) for helping me get through the difficult times, and for all the emotional support and entertainment. I am especially grateful to my friend and teacher (Glenn Hawes) for constant support and caring he provided. I also wish to thank my family for providing a loving environment for me. My brother and sister were particularly supportive.

Lastly, and most importantly, I wish to thank my parents, Sungsik Choi and Choonsun Lee. They bore me, raised me, supported me, taught me, and loved me. To them I dedicate this dissertation.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

| | |
|---|----|
| ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS..... | v |
| LIST OF FIGURES..... | ix |
| LIST OF TABLES..... | x |
| CHAPTER I. INTRODUCTION..... | 1 |
| CHAPTER II. CONCEPTUAL BACKGROUND..... | 8 |
| 1. Symbolic Meaning..... | 8 |
| 2. Positive and Negative Affects..... | 10 |
| 3. Antecedents of Brand Personality..... | 17 |
| 4. Consumer Evaluation..... | 19 |
| 5. Gender Effect..... | 21 |
| 6. Social Group Effect..... | 24 |
| 7. Product Type..... | 26 |
| CHAPTER III. THEORETICAL BACKGROUND..... | 31 |
| 1. The Study of Personality and the Big Five Model..... | 31 |
| 2. Abridged Big Five Circumplex Model..... | 33 |
| 3. Wiggins' Interpersonal Categories..... | 36 |
| 4. The Frameworks of Brand Personality..... | 38 |
| 5. Caprara's et al.'s Brand/Human Personality Assessment..... | 40 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| CHAPTER IV. | |
| RESEARCH HYPOTHESIS AND RESEARCH QUESTIONS..... | 41 |
| CHAPTER V. | |
| METHOD..... | 44 |
| 1. Personality Trait Generation..... | 44 |
| 2. Survey Design - Participants..... | 58 |
| 3. Survey Design – Survey Questionnaire..... | 59 |
| CHAPTER VI. | |
| RESULTS..... | 63 |
| 1. The Self-expressive Role of Product and the Effect of Brand Personality (H1)..... | 63 |
| 2. The Determinants of Brand Selection (RQ1, RQ2, and RQ3)..... | 65 |
| 3. The Similarity/Difference of Brand Selection across Gender and Social Group..... | 67 |
| 4. Summary of Results (Determinants of Brand Selection) - Overview..... | 80 |
| 5. The Antecedents of Brand Personality (RQ4, RQ5, and RQ6)..... | 77 |
| 6. Summary of Results (Antecedents of Brand Personality)..... | 93 |
| 7. The Development of Brand Personality Dimensions..... | 94 |
| 8. Exploratory Factor Analysis for the Creation of Brand Personality Traits - Overview... | 98 |
| 9. The Similarity/Difference of Brand Personality Dimensions across Gender and Social Group (RQ7 and RQ8)..... | 119 |
| 10. Summary of Results (Brand Personality Dimensions across Gender and Social Group. | 129 |
| 11. Brand Personality Dimensions by Product (RQ9)..... | 131 |
| CHAPTER VII. | |
| GENERAL DISCUSSION AND IMPLICATIONS..... | 135 |
| 1. Summary of Research..... | 135 |
| 2. The Determinants of Brand Selection..... | 135 |
| 3. The Antecedents of Brand Personality..... | 136 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| 4. Brand Personality Dimensions..... | 138 |
| 5. Implications..... | 140 |
| 6. Limitations and Future Research..... | 141 |
| REFERENCES..... | 144 |
| APPENDICES..... | 158 |
| APPENDIX A. QUESTIONNAIRES FOR PRETEST..... | 159 |
| APPENDIX B. QUESTIONNAIRES FOR SURVEY..... | 169 |

LIST OF FIGURES

| | |
|--|-----|
| Figure 1: Two-Dimensional Model of Emotional Affectivity..... | 10 |
| Figure 2: The Example of the Ad 1 - Virtual Unreality (1996)..... | 14 |
| Figure 3: The Example of the Ad 2 - Luxury Life in Today's Africa (2000)..... | 15 |
| Figure 4: The Example of the Ad 3 - The Front Page of Diesel Jeans Website (2007)..... | 16 |
| Figure 5: Big Five Model..... | 32 |
| Figure 6: Self-expressiveness and Brand Personality of Products..... | 65 |
| Figure 7: The Determinants of Brand Selection by Product Types..... | 66 |
| Figure 8: The Determinant of Brand Selection – Brand Loyalty..... | 68 |
| Figure 9: The Determinant of Brand Selection – Price..... | 70 |
| Figure 10: The Determinant of Brand Selection – Brand Personality..... | 71 |
| Figure 11: The Determinant of Brand Selection – Promotion..... | 73 |
| Figure 12: The Determinant of Brand Selection – Time..... | 74 |
| Figure 13: The Determinant of Brand Selection – Product Quality..... | 76 |
| Figure 14: The Determinant of Brand Selection – Friends..... | 77 |
| Figure 15: The Determinant of Brand Selection – Brand Reputation..... | 79 |
| Figure 16: The Determinants of Brand Selection by Gender and Social group..... | 80 |
| Figure 17: The Antecedents of Brand Personality by Products..... | 82 |
| Figure 18: The Antecedents of Brand Personality by Social group and Gender..... | 94 |
| Figure 19: Scree Plot..... | 102 |
| Figure 20: The Mean Scores of the 10 Dimensions by Social group and Gender..... | 130 |
| Figure 21: The Mean Scores of the 10 Dimensions by Product Type..... | 134 |

LIST OF TABLES

| | |
|---|----|
| Table 1: Examples of Positive and Negative Brand Personality..... | 17 |
| Table 2: Abridged Big Five Dimensional Circumplex..... | 34 |
| Table 3: Wiggins' Interpersonal Categories..... | 36 |
| Table 4: Aaker's Brand Personality Dimensions..... | 38 |
| Table 5: SWOCC Brand Personality Dimensions..... | 39 |
| Table 6: Adjectives Used for Brand/Human Personality Assessment in Caprara et al.'s Study.. | 40 |
| Table 7: Demographics of the Participants in Pretest..... | 44 |
| Table 8: The 505 Personality Traits across the Five Models of Personality..... | 46 |
| Table 9: Demographics of the Participants in Survey..... | 59 |
| Table 10: The Product Types in the Four Dimensions..... | 61 |
| Table 11: Selected Brands across Four Product Types..... | 62 |
| Table 12: Means and Standard Deviations of Self-Expressiveness across Four Product Types.. | 63 |
| Table 13: Paired Sample t-test for Self-expressive Value of Products..... | 64 |
| Table 14: Means and Standard Deviations of Brand Personality across Four Product Types.... | 64 |
| Table 15: Paired Sample t-test for Brand Personality..... | 64 |
| Table 16: The determinants of brand selection by product types..... | 66 |
| Table 17: Means and Standard Deviations – Brand Loyalty..... | 67 |
| Table 18: Test of Between-Subjects Effects – Brand Loyalty..... | 68 |
| Table 19: Means and Standard Deviations – Price..... | 69 |

| | |
|---|----|
| Table 20: Test of Between-Subjects Effects – Price..... | 69 |
| Table 21: Means and Standard Deviations – Brand Personality..... | 71 |
| Table 22: Test of Between-Subjects Effects – Brand Personality..... | 71 |
| Table 23: Means and Standard Deviations – Promotion..... | 72 |
| Table 24: Test of Between-Subjects Effects – Promotion..... | 72 |
| Table 25: Means and Standard Deviations – Time..... | 74 |
| Table 26: Test of Between-Subjects Effects – Time..... | 74 |
| Table 27: Means and Standard Deviations – Product Quality..... | 75 |
| Table 28: Test of Between-Subjects Effects – Product Quality..... | 75 |
| Table 29: Means and Standard Deviations – Friends..... | 77 |
| Table 30: Test of Between-Subjects Effects – Friends..... | 77 |
| Table 31: Means and Standard Deviations – Brand Reputation..... | 78 |
| Table 32: Test of Between-Subjects Effects – Brand Reputation..... | 78 |
| Table 33: Means and Standard Deviations of the Antecedents of Brand Personality by Product..... | 81 |
| Table 34: Means and Standard Deviations – Brand’s User Imagery..... | 83 |
| Table 35: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Brand’s User Imagery..... | 83 |
| Table 36: Means and Standard Deviations – Company’s Employees/CEO..... | 84 |
| Table 37: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Company’s Employees/CEO..... | 84 |
| Table 38: Means and Standard Deviations – Brand’s Product Endorsers..... | 85 |
| Table 39: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Brand’s Product Endorsers..... | 85 |
| Table 40: Means and Standard Deviations – Product-related Attributes..... | 86 |
| Table 41: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Product-related Attributes..... | 86 |
| Table 42: Means and Standard Deviations – Product Category Associations..... | 87 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Table 43: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Product Category Associations..... | 87 |
| Table 44: Means and Standard Deviations – Brand Name..... | 88 |
| Table 45: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Brand Name..... | 88 |
| Table 46: Means and Standard Deviations – Symbol or Logo..... | 89 |
| Table 47: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Symbol or Logo..... | 89 |
| Table 48: Means and Standard Deviations – Packaging..... | 90 |
| Table 49: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Packaging..... | 90 |
| Table 50: Means and Standard Deviations – Price..... | 90 |
| Table 51: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Price..... | 91 |
| Table 52: Means and Standard Deviations – Tag Line/Slogan..... | 91 |
| Table 53: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Tag Line/Slogan..... | 91 |
| Table 54: Means and Standard Deviations - Overall Feelings toward Advertisements..... | 92 |
| Table 55: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects - Overall Feelings toward Advertisements..... | 92 |
| Table 56: Means and Standard Deviations – Distribution Channel..... | 93 |
| Table 57: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Distribution Channel..... | 93 |
| Table 58: Descriptive Statistics of Brand Personality Items..... | 95 |
| Table 59: KMO and Bartlett's Test..... | 98 |
| Table 60: Communalities..... | 99 |
| Table 61: Loaded Items and Rotated Factor Matrix in the First Analysis..... | 104 |
| Table 62: Loaded Items and Rotated Factor Matrix in the Second Analysis..... | 107 |
| Table 63: Loaded Items and Rotated Factor Matrix in the Third Analysis..... | 109 |
| Table 64: Paired Samples t-test – Bureaucracy | 112 |
| Table 65: Paired Samples t-test – Accomplishment..... | 112 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Table 66: Paired Samples t-test – Vitality..... | 113 |
| Table 67: Paired Samples t-test – Contemporariness..... | 114 |
| Table 68: Paired Samples t-test – Courageousness | 114 |
| Table 69: Paired Samples t-test – Superficiality..... | 115 |
| Table 70: Paired Samples t-test – Stability..... | 115 |
| Table 71: Paired Samples t-test – Unrefinedness..... | 116 |
| Table 72: Paired Samples t-test – Ruggedness..... | 116 |
| Table 73: Paired Samples t-test – Deceptiveness..... | 116 |
| Table 74: Brand personality Dimensions and the Traits..... | 117 |
| Table 75: Factor Correlation Matrix..... | 118 |
| Table 76: Reliability Coefficients of the 10 Dimensions..... | 118 |
| Table 77: Means and Standard Deviations – Bureaucracy | 120 |
| Table 78: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Bureaucracy | 120 |
| Table 79: Means and Standard Deviations – Accomplishment..... | 121 |
| Table 80: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects –Accomplishment..... | 121 |
| Table 81: Means and Standard Deviations – Vitality..... | 122 |
| Table 82: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Vitality..... | 122 |
| Table 83: Means and Standard Deviations – Contemporariness..... | 123 |
| Table 84: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Contemporariness..... | 123 |
| Table 85: Means and Standard Deviations – Courageousness | 124 |
| Table 86: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Courageousness | 124 |
| Table 87: Means and Standard Deviations – Superficiality..... | 125 |
| Table 88: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Superficiality..... | 125 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Table 89: Means and Standard Deviations – Stability..... | 126 |
| Table 90: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Stability..... | 126 |
| Table 91: Means and Standard Deviations – Unrefinedness | 127 |
| Table 92: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Unrefinedness..... | 127 |
| Table 93: Means and Standard Deviations – Ruggedness..... | 128 |
| Table 94: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Ruggedness..... | 128 |
| Table 95: Means and Standard Deviations – Deceptiveness..... | 129 |
| Table 96: Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Deceptiveness..... | 129 |
| Table 97: The Mean Differences in the Description of the Most and Least Favorite Brands by Product | 132 |

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

The fifty years of research on marketing and advertising (Levy, 1959; Martineau, 1958) has shown that consumers view brands not only through rational judgment of functional features and benefits but also through the presence of symbolic meanings that lend additional value to brands. Researchers have had increasing concerns about understanding and measuring these symbolic meanings to emphasize the uniqueness of their brands and to differentiate them with other competitors (Aaker, 1997; Hogg, Cox, and Keeling, 2000).

The attention to these symbolic components has yielded the various studies that are applied to brand conceptualization and management (e.g., Keller, 1998; Ligas, 2000). As a representative of non-functional and symbolic attributes, brand image has been considered one of the important long-term strategies for brand creation and management, and it has been regarded as a determinant of both brand value and equity. In order to capture these symbolic meanings, brand equity and image have frequently been studied in order to determine the measurement models to better understand those intangible brand attributes (e.g., Aliawadi, 2003; Biel, 1992; Keller, 1993; Rust, Zeithaml and Lemon, 2000).

Further, since the concept of brand personality emerged over three decades ago, a variety of research regarding this topic has been studied by marketing and advertising academicians and practitioners (Aaker, 1997; Carr, 1996; Duboff, 1986; Durgee, 1988; Ogilvy, 1988; Plummer, 1985; Sirgy, 1982). Brand personality has been a popular subject in marketing and advertising because choosing the right personality characteristics for a brand plays an important role in

representing the unique personalities of consumers and the brands they use (Ligas, 2000; Fournier, 1991).

As the starting point of brand personality research, academics and practitioners have sometimes had difficulty in distinguishing between brand personality and other constructs, such as brand image or brand identity (Freling and Forbers, 2005), and these two concepts have sometimes been used interchangeably (Tauber, 1988). Brand personality has been defined by many scholars as following:

- “The set of human characteristics associated with a brand, which makes it unique, compared to other brands” (Aaker, 1996, p.1);
- “The extent to which consumers perceive a brand to possess various human characteristics or traits” (Alt and Griggs, 1988, p.9);
- “The way in which a consumer perceives the brand on dimensions that typically capture a person’s personality” (Batra et al., 1993);
- “The personality consists of a unique combination of functional attributes and symbolic values” (Hankinson and Cowking, 1995);
- “An attitude of mind and tone of voice and set of values” (King, 1973; in Lippa, 1994);
- “The consumer’s emotional response to a brand through which brand attributes are personified and are used to differentiate between alternative offerings” (Patterson, 1999);
- “A brand’s personality ... embodies all of the qualities it has to offer over and above its primary characteristics and its functional purpose” (Patterson, 1999);
- “Brand personality displays the brand’s core characteristics, embodied, described and experienced in human terms” (Restall and Gordon, 1994);

- “Brand personality reflects customers’ emotional response to a company and its product” (Triplett, 1994);
- “The outward ‘face’ of a brand; its tonal characteristics most closely associated with human traits” (Upshaw, 1995).

Marketing academicians and practitioners attempt to differentiate their brands from others and to make their brands desirable for consumers based on functional (e.g., price, quality, and warranty) and emotional approaches (e.g., brand personality perceptions) (Aaker, 1997; Keller, 1993). As one of these tools, brand personality is utilized to bring consumers’ emotional responses to a brand or a product, and to differentiate it from others beyond appealing functional features. The notions that brands have personality and that the relationship between consumers and brand personality is very significant for success are regarded as the most important concepts in the fields of marketing and advertising (Freling and Forbes, 2005). According to Freling and Forbes (2005), advertising practitioners stress brand personality in developing advertising strategies and try to prove that particular brand personalities yield positive consequences.

Aaker’s endeavor to build a brand personality measurement framework enables researchers to measure symbolic meanings of brands. As Aaker’s study (1997) demonstrated, brands can be impersonated by a descriptive personality trait adopted from human attributes (e.g., characteristics transferred from the self, certain aspects of self-concept) and product-related traits (e.g., impressions of logo and package design, product quality/performance, etc.) (Bosnjak et al., 2007). The majority of previous research about brand personality mostly focused on the extended approaches based on the construct of Aaker’s five brand personality dimensions and their traits. Aaker’s concept and construct of brand personality have been widely and

consistently adopted in a variety of advertising research, such as brand and consumer research (e.g., brand image (Batra and Homer, 2004; Gwinner and Eaton, 1999), brand extension (Diamantopoulos et al., 2005), consumer studies (Bonde and Nilsson, 1999; Cass and Grace, 2004), brand preference and purchase intention (Cass and Kim, 2001), brand equity (Pappu et al., 2005), online brand personality (Okazaki, 2006), corporate brand personality (Login et al., 2006).

However, some scholars have reservations about the practical applications of Aaker's brand personality construct. For instance, Azoulay and Kapferer's (2003) questioned whether brand personality scales measure the personalities of contemporary brands in the current market. The authors defined brand personality as "the set of human personality traits that are both applicable to and relevant for brands (Azoulay and Kapferer, 2003, p. 151)." Based on a more specific definition of brand personality, the authors discerned 'only human personality traits' and 'only personality traits that are applicable and related to brands'. They asserted that some of Aaker's dimensions and facets are irrelevant aspects of brand identity and are not based on current definition of the term 'personality'. For instance, adjectives such as 'feminine', 'competence', and 'upper-class' indicate a certain gender, intellectual ability, and social status, respectively, rather than the term 'personality'. Thus, some of these traits are not appropriate to describe the personalities of both people and brands.

Moreover, evidence indicates that Aaker's brand personality model is not appropriate for different cultures. Numerous studies have revealed that Aaker's personality model shows substantial differences between different cultures (e.g., Aaker et al., 2001, for Japan and Spain; Bosnjak et al., 2007, for Germany; Ferrandi et al., 2000, for France; Sung and Tinkham, 2005, for Korea; Smit et al., 2002, for Netherlands). In consequence of the previous research, the dimensions of brand personality are limited to a specific cultural context and omit some

important points (Bosnjak et al., 2007). For example, 'Western' was considered one of the brand personality traits in Aaker's construct.

More importantly, some researchers have indicated that a theoretical framework of brand personality dimensions has fundamental problems that prevent it from providing an ideal scale for brand personality. For example, Austin et al. (2003) contended that the brand personality construct is hard to be accepted as a framework to generalize it to other studies. They stated that Aaker's dimension is not very clear, even though Aaker concluded the purpose of her study was to develop a brand personality framework to meet validity, reliability, and generalizability.

Furthermore, Aaker's construct of brand personality indicates a significantly different view of personality within the Big Five Model of human personality (Bosnjak et al., 2007). In contrast to the construct of human personality that encompasses positive and negative traits, brand-personality measures are strictly limited to positive traits. Aaker (1998) explained the reason why this structure only emphasized positive aspects of brand personality and disregarded its negative aspects, observing that "Primarily positively balanced traits were used because brands typically are linked to positive (versus negative) associations and because the ultimate use of the scale is to determine the extent to which brand personality affects the probability that consumers approach (versus avoid) products (Aaker, p. 350)." Intuitively, a strong and positive brand personality leads to favorable attitudes of consumers toward brands. However, the research of only positive brand-related associations is restricted to the interests of advertising and marketing practitioners. In other words, marketers and advertisers keep trying to attract people to make them interested in certain products by the creation of positive brand-related associations, such as positive brand personality, image, and loyalty. For these reasons, marketing and

advertising practitioners believe that a positive brand-related association is a safe way to approach to consumers without the risks that can be caused by controversial messages.

Freling and Frobos (2005) noted that if there is no or little distinction of brand personality, positive associations may not have a beneficial effect on brand development. Further, if marketing and advertising practitioners only focus on the creation and maintenance of positive brand personality, there is a possibility that they miss the chance to address the factors to lead to negative consequences in terms of their brand associations. Thus, they need to have realistic perspectives for practical implications of brand personality rather than pursuing an ideal form of brand personality. To consider brand personality thoroughly, researchers need to eliminate the subjective judgments and restrictive barriers that may facilitate an idealistic conclusion (i.e., the sole existence of positively balanced personality traits). Further, brand personality and consumers' perceptions of and attitudes toward it are not static but change over time (Freling and Forbes, 2005). Thus, Freling and Forbes's research (2005) provides a practical construct of brand personality based on consumers' preferences as well as the antecedents of brand personality and the determinants of brand selection.

In general, advertising researchers and practitioners intend to create particular meanings for brands to appeal to potential and existing consumers (Elliott and Wattanasuwan, 1998; Grunert, 1986; Lannon and Cooper, 1983; Mick and Buhl, 1992; Sherry, 1987), but the symbolic meanings are interpreted by consumers in their own ways. For these reasons, this study suggests that research into brand personality should begin from the starting point of human personality. Because brand personality was derived from human personality theory, the same perspective should be considered, and researchers must recognize that there are positive brand personalities,

such as kind, sincere, generous, and negative personalities, such as stubborn, arrogant, and cocky, that exist in the construct of human personality.

The purpose of this study is to create brand personality dimensions from both positive and negative views. In order to establish the construct of positive and negative personality dimensions, the current study utilizes two human personality models, the Abridged Big Five Dimensional Circumplex (AB5C; Hofstee et al., 1992) and Wiggins' Interpersonal Categories (Wiggins, 1979), two brand personality models, Aaker's Brand Personality Construct (Aaker, 1997) and SWOCC Dutch Brand Personality Model (Smit et al., 2002), and Caprara et al's Brand/Human Personality Assessment (Caprara et al., 2001). The personality traits that are used in the models of personality will provide an optimal chance to generate substantial personality dimensions and traits to describe the personality of brands. Furthermore, this study examines the antecedents of brand personality (i.e., why consumers infuse human personality into brands) and the effect of brand personality in consumers' brand selection.

CHAPTER II

CONCEPTUAL BACKGROUND

Symbolic Meaning

In recent years, the interest in constructing brand personality increased in tandem with the concerns about the symbolic meaning consumers assign to brands (Aaker, 1997; Bettman, 1993; Diamantopoulos et al., 2005; Hogg et al., 2000). According to the literature on the symbolism of brands, people consume particular symbolic meanings as well as the actual product through their conscious or unconscious choices (Belk, 1988; Elliott and Wattanasuwan, 1998). Consumers engage in symbolic consumption when they endow certain products or brands with meanings that are a part of the self or living things which are related to the self. Furthermore, the construct of brand personality starts from the assumption that consumers think about brands as if they are their family, friends, or celebrities they know (Aaker, 1997). Kleine et al. (1995) noted that these symbolic meanings not only represent an individual's self-expression but also provide desirable connections to people and objects.

Recently, the concept of brand personality has been utilized by marketing and advertising scholars and practitioners in a variety of ways. As a concept, brand personality has been applied to extended brand studies (e.g., validity of brand personality scales (Austin et al., 2003; Azoulay and Kapferer, 2003; Caprara et al., 2001; Sweeney and Brandon, 2006), consumer-brand relationships (Aaker et al., 2004; Freling and Forbes, 2005; Magin et al. 2003), brand building and managing (Rajagopal, 2006), brand personality creation through advertising (Ouwersloot and Tudorica, 2001), brand personality on product evaluations (Ang and Lim, 2006; Freling et al.,

2005), brand personality on advertising response (Azevedo and Pessoa, 2005), and the impact of brand extensions on brand personality (Diamantopoulous et al., 2004)).

Akin to the notion that knowing one's personality enables an outside individual to infer one's habits of consumption and behavior as well as the life styles and values (Wee, 2004), a person's particular brand usage pattern enables to understand the personality. In contrast to product-related features and attributes that serve informational and utilitarian functions, brand personality plays an important role in symbolic and self-expressive functions (Keller, 1993). Moreover, there is a congruent pattern between the consumer's personality and that of a brand they use (Karande et al., 1997).

In the recent hit movie *The Devil Wears Prada* the characters interact with a variety of brands. A fashion-magazine editor, Miranda Priestly, played by Meryl Streep, interacted with well-known luxury brands, such as Starbucks, Mercedes-Benz, Gucci, Louis Vuitton, Chanel, and Prada, as much as with any other character in the film. Streep's performance relies on the charismatic character, and her strong personality is presented as being overpowering and fastidious. Her charisma overwhelms her assistants and fashion designers and prevents the others from resisting or opposing her opinions of fashion. Unlike many other films, most of the audiences are, however, fascinated by Miranda's speech and attitude because of her impeccable task performances and intermittent humane facial expressions. In order to represent her bossy, arrogant, authoritative, and arbitrary personality traits, her favorite brands are constantly invoked in the movie, whereas her charismatic personality is naturally reflected with her luxurious brands' exposures in the movie. Aaker and Fourtier (1995) demonstrated that brand personality stems from the internal characteristics of a brand, which are constructed by consumers on the basis of their portrayals of their personified brand.

Positive and Negative Affects

Although people experience a wide range of feelings in many different situations and their emotions also fluctuate constantly, personality researchers have identified relatively stable emotions linked to unique patterns of personality traits. On the basis of the assumption that certain emotions go together and basic emotional affectivity can be divided into positive and negative affects, two dimensions were created (See Figure 1).

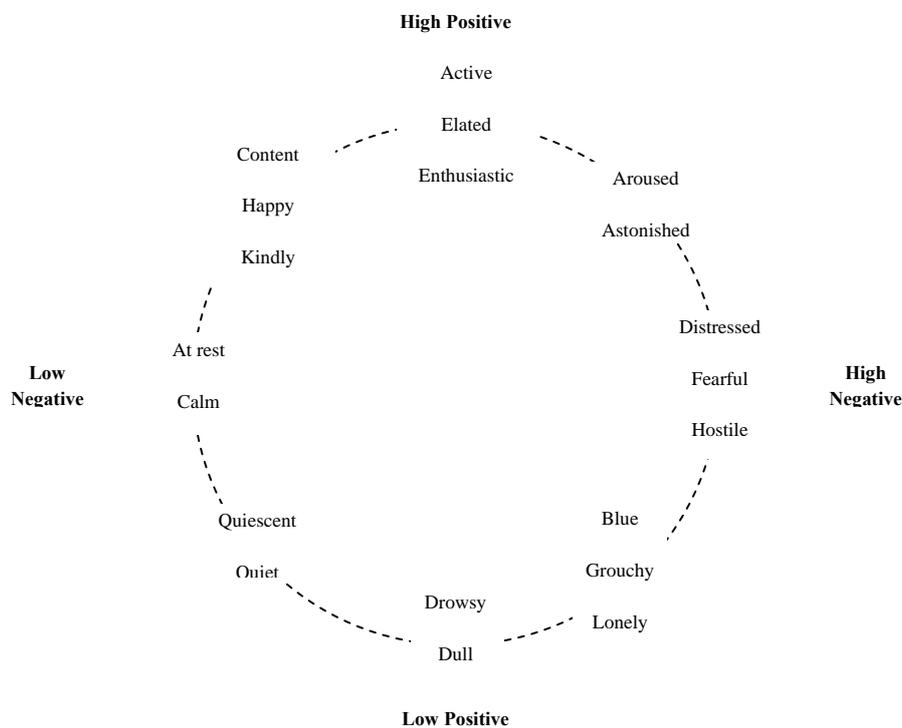


Figure 1. Two-Dimensional Model of Emotional Affectivity
(Source: The American Psychology Association, 1985)

Among many theories and models regarding the concept and the level of arousal, the Yerkes-Dodson law (1908) has been referred to in the research about the optimal level of performance along with arousal. The Yerkes-Dodson Law is a scientific principle developed in 1908 by two psychologists, Robert M. Yerkes and John D. Dodson, and it demonstrates the relationship between motivation and performance using an inverted U-shaped curve. According

to the Yerkes-Dodson Law, motivation and arousal are on a continuum that ranges from a low level (e.g., underaroused or undermotivated) to a high level (extremely aroused or overly motivated), and the different patterns of arousal and motivation produce the performances at both levels. Moreover, a certain amount of arousal can be an indispensable source of motivation for decision-making and change. The fundamental principle of the Yerkes-Dodson Law explains that a low level of arousal (or anxiety) prevents people from being careful or attentive about an object or a phenomenon. The low level of arousal includes the conditions of being asleep, drowsy, or bored. Likewise, an extremely high level of arousal (or anxiety) also lowers an individual's level of performance because people become flustered or disorganized in response to being extremely aroused or motivated (e.g., in a state of frenzy). An example of high arousal (or anxiety) can happen in a situation when a customer is extremely eager to buy a particular product, but the extreme eagerness to own something results in "trying to forget something." However, the moderate level which exists between two extremes (the low and high level of arousal) can be defined as the optimal condition of arousal that results in high-quality performance. At the optimal level of arousal, individuals can more intensely focus on the object or task because they become properly motivated and aroused, rather than overwhelmed or underwhelmed, by stimuli.

Therefore, the optimal level of arousal is defined as the lower condition for more difficult cognitive tasks and higher condition for tasks requiring endurance and persistence. This appropriately heated sense of concentration and determination increases the level of anxiety and results in a high-quality performance. Thus, the Yerkes-Dodson Law demonstrates that the appropriate level of anxiety produces not only the optimal level of performance but also advantageous attention, memory, and problem-solving abilities.

Millon (1994) demonstrated that a negative emotional pattern (i.e., negative personality traits), such as anxiety or depression, produces a variety of desires and excuses to avoid certain responsibilities, which justifies anger toward others. Applying this chronic emotional pattern to consuming behavior, some individuals experience anxiety when their desire for consumption exceeds their financial capability.

In the research on brand associations, very few studies have considered the negative aspects of brand personality. For example, Aaker (2002) examined the negative brand personality associated with credit cards. For example, they can be thought as having positive personalities by making a person seem “sophisticated and classy,” but they also can be perceived as having negative personalities by causing an individual to appear “snobbish and condescending.” Generally, credit card issuers argue that their products, before being issued and used, demand more careful consideration than other personal financial services because they yield immediate benefits but delayed costs (DellaVigna and Malmendier, 2004). In fact, it is not unusual for credit card advertisements in media to provide essential information (such as rules for use) in a way that seems to discourage people from reading it and to confuse, rather than inform, consumers (Hendricks 2001). Hendricks (2001) proposed that the obscure information in credit card ads is not much different from the warnings in tobacco ads and on cigarette packs that consumers routinely ignore. Thus, insufficient and inappropriate information in an advertisement may lead consumers to make inappropriate choices. In addition to the reasons that credit card issuers do not provide all the necessary information about the features, terms, and conditions of their products (e.g., annual fee, interest rate, APR, late-payment fee, and etc.), the media’s use of advertising (i.e. sending mass direct mails without the approval of potential customers) may engender consumer perceptions of negative personalities of credit cards in the

perceptions of customers. Therefore, the ways to appeal to potential customers (e.g., consistent direct mail and telemarketing) and to deliver the information to them in a way that can be perceived as being “tricky and sneaky” to consumers.

Preferred brand personality is not in accord with positive brand personality. Whether certain brand personality traits are preferred or not depends on consumers’ underlying motives (i.e. belonging, control, conviviality, pleasure, power, recognition, security, and vitality), which is followed by behavioral expressions (Geeroms, 2005). Although the construct of brand personality and other extended research, such as the generalizability of brand personality dimensions (Austin, Siguaw, and Mattila, 2003; Caprara, Barbaranelli and Guido, 2005) and brand extensions (Diamantopoulos, Smith, and Grime, 2005; Park, Milberg, and Lawson, 1991) have caused some academicians (e.g., Freling and Forbers, 2005; Sweedney and Brandon, 2006) to contend that the negative aspects of brand personality may provide a meaningful insight in determining consumer reactions to commercial brands, the negative brand personality has not been considered in the research of brand associations.

However, the advertising strategies of negative image and personality have been used to enable target consumers to pay attention to the advertisement. For example, the campaign of Diesel (the Italian clothing company) has utilized controversial advertising to emphasize distinctive brand image and personality and to differentiate the brand from others. In 1991, Joakim Jonason, the creative director at Sweden’s Paradiset DDB, the agency which had the Diesel account from 1991, explained the advertising strategy as “new generation and new advertising for them,” which is contrary to Levi’s brand image of “the old generation and ruggedness.” Contrary to Levi’s products, which are usually described as jeans for work, Diesel jeans are for leisure in a new generation. In order to communicate with young people, Diesel has

avoided conventional images and shown an exciting world. In the ads, Diesel clarified the target audience as a new generation that enjoys ambiguity and freedom.

Since the beginning of Diesel's campaign, their success has, however, come along with criticism from many in industry as "commercial suicide" (Caputo, 2003). In spite of being the target of criticism, Diesel's advertising was effective and attractive enough to the young metrosexual generation. The company has increased its advertising budget \$12 million over that for the previous year, and approximately 90 percent of the budget (between 5 and 7 percent of sales) was invested in print advertising to evade television advertising regulations and to emphasize their visual images. Diesel spent \$40 million on worldwide marketing, and the brand awareness was even higher than that of Armani or Jaguar, according to Business Week in 2004. This advertising and marketing resulted in double-digit sales growth and an annual turnover of \$700 million.

In Figure 2, Diesel employed the controversial topic of death to promote a new range of footwear. Traditionally, advertising has tried to show a pleasant, idealistic and happy atmosphere to arouse positive feelings from consumers. Advertising copy is characterized by the hedonistic messages of "the good life," but Diesel has created a controversial and shocking advertising campaign by using images that evoke fear, provocation, social contamination, and sometimes disgust.



Figure 2. The Example of the Ad 1 - Virtual Unreality (1996)

In addition, Diesel's Daily African campaign won the Grand Prix at Cannes in 2001. This marketing campaign showed designer-clad black models at luxurious parties, while superimposed newspaper headlines referred to rioting and financial collapse in America and Europe (Figure 3). In most Diesel advertising, success is "exaggerated and made absurd," and their rebellious and quirky themes hint at serious social problems.



Figure 3. The Example of the Ad 2- Luxury Life in Today's Africa (2000)

Recently, Diesel utilized a non-traditional and unusual medium, YouTube.com video clips, for the front page of their website. In order to view the clip in questions, potential viewers must affirm that they are older than 18 years old and log in with their account. After logging in the website, the viewers can see the provocative and controversial video clip of two half-naked young women and a young man, which features the women seducing the man by putting handcuffs on him, writing her name on his chest, waxing his legs with sticky tape, and putting him in a bath tub filled with red Jello. The circumstance of the video clips mimics exactly the situation of pornography. In addition, viewers can continue to watch them live in a hotel room for 24 hours a day (See Figure 4).

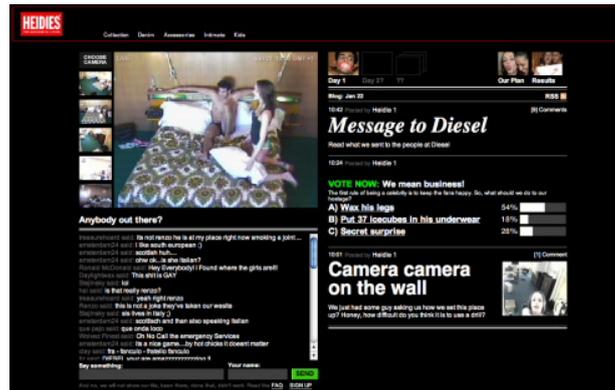


Figure 4. The Example of the Ad 3 - The Front Page of Diesel Jeans Website (2007)

Freling and Forbes's (2005) research on consumers' perceptions of brand personality proved the existence of negative brand personality. They conducted a study of consumer evaluations of products and services, including perceptions about the brand personality of each entry. Freling and Forbes (2005) examined how brand personality formed, why it developed, and the differences it yielded. They found that individuals have divergent opinions about the personality of a given item. In some cases, the respondents expressed conflicting traits about the personality of the same brand for different reasons (See Table 1). The overall results of their study indicated that strong and favorable brand personality provides emotional fulfillment, whereas unpleasant and offensive brand personality has the potential to create negative brand personality. However, consumers' opinions about brand personality differ considerably, and there are many factors (e.g., product types, the experiences of usage, and commercials) that impact the formation and development of brand personality. To fully understand the effectiveness of brand personality, researchers need to consider the additional complexities of brand personality (i.e., favorable vs. unfavorable brand personality).

Table 1. Examples of Positive and Negative Brand Personality

| Brand | Positive Personality | Negative Personality |
|-----------------|--|---|
| Jack in the Box | Amusing, Fun, and Sarcastic (due to funny commercials) | Dirty, Immature, and Untrustworthy (due to offensive commercials) |
| Marlboro | Manly, All-American, Tough, Masculine, Stable, Secure, and Independent (due to the steadiness) | Deceptive, Unhealthy, and Destructive (due to the nature of the product) |
| Tiffany | Prestigious, Glamorous, Refined, and Sophisticated | |
| Aveda | Hip, Offbeat, Up-to-date, and Exclusive | |
| K-mart | | Cheap, indifferent, dirty, shameful, and uncool (due to cut-rate and low quality products) |
| Lubriderm | Protective, Nourishing, and Feminine | |
| Nike | Exciting, Athletic, and Intense | |
| Levi's | Rugged, Sexy, Young, and Outgoing | |
| Crest | Respectable, Honorable, and Solid | |
| Gap | Confident, Energetic, Flexible, Stylish, and Cool | |
| Gatorade | Effective, Unselfish, Refreshing, Active, and Healthy | |
| Campbell | Family-oriented, Wholesome, Sweet, and Nostalgic | |
| Microsoft | Competent | Overbearing, Unfair, and Ruthless (due to business practice (e.g., monopolistic, manipulative)) |

Source. Freling and Forbes (2005), *Brand Management*, 13(2),

Antecedents of Brand Personality

Many studies have examined how brand personality serves as an effective advertising strategy for brand extension, but a limited body of work has been devoted to why consumers attribute human characteristics to their products and why they prefer a certain brand personality over others. Perceptions of human personality traits are formed based on an individual's physical, behavioral, and demographic characteristics, in addition to their attitudes and beliefs (Park, 1986), but the understanding of how and why the perceptions of brand personality are formed is

more complicated than understanding of human personality. The former occurs in a variety of ways (i.e., direct and indirect ways) (Plummer, 1985). In a direct way, personality is associated with a brand through its user imagery, the company's CEO or employees, and its endorsers. In an indirect way, brand personality comes to people through product-related attributes, product category associations, brand name, symbol or logo, price, packaging, overall feeling toward the ad, and the distribution channel (Batra et al., 1993).

Actually, brand personality is created over time by the entire marketing and advertising of the brand, such as the price (e.g., high or low), product-related attributes (e.g., ingredients and benefits), packing details (e.g., size, color, and shape), symbol or logo for brand communication, and advertising. Thus, the personality of a brand occurs when the elements of marketing mix are purposely coordinated, competitively distinctive, and consistent over time (Batra, 1993). Brand personality is a representative symbolic meaning of a brand, but functional benefits or attributes also serve as the antecedent in forming brand personality.

Among the various methods and tools to capture a brand's personality, advertising is a major source responsible for the impression of a brand. The creation of brand personality is especially useful for the development of brand associations that represent the possible meanings to consumers. The creation of these associations is extended to branding, brand equity, brand preferences, and brand extensions. In utilizing brand associations, advertising is considered the most effective communication tool, and plays an important role in creating brand personality (Aaker, 1997). The process of brand personality creation logically follows from the fact that personalities are particularly useful for the creation of brand associations that influence the evaluation of alternatives in consumers' buying behavior models.

In the process of personality creation through advertising and marketing, communication approaches are largely employed to create brand personality. For example, the use of celebrity endorsers in advertisements is a well known method of personality creation. Contrary to anonymous endorsers, famous actors, athletes, singers, and models transfer their lifestyles and personalities to consumers by the exposures of the brands (McCracken, 1989). Thus, advertising agencies hire celebrities who have attractive appearances and characteristics to produce favorable responses from consumers (Schlecht, 2003). In using celebrities as spokespersons, congruity between celebrity endorsers and products or brands facilitates the effective promotion of brands. Walker et al.'s () research demonstrated that most of advertisements which used celebrity endorsers are successful, but some of the ads are failures. For instance, advertisements that featured Liz Hurley (*Estée Lauder*), Cindy Crawford (*Revlon* and *Pepsi*), Jerry Seinfeld (*American Express*), and Milla Jovovich (*L'Oréal*) were successful. However, ads that featured Bruce Willis (Seagrams) and Whitney Houston (AT & T) were complete failures. Successes or failures of the ads do not result from using more famous or less well-known celebrities. The congruence of characteristics between a celebrity and a brand or product is considered an important factor to be successful.

Consumer Evaluation

There are two major reasons consumer evaluations are important in brand studies. First, consumer evaluations are a significant element in indicating fundamental brand success (Aaker and Keller, 1990; Boush and Loken, 1991). Second, favorable consumer evaluations are an essential component in developing the affective value of a brand (Pitta and Katsani, 1995). For example, brand equity serves as “added value that a brand endows to a product (Farquhar et al.,

1990, p. 856), and desirable brand personality is an efficient way to distinguish the brand from its competitors.

Consumer evaluations on brands have been investigated in a variety of ways. For example, some researchers (e.g., Sheinin and Schmitt, 1994; Smith and Andrew, 1995; Kirmani et al., 1999) used the constructs of favorability or likeability for measuring consumer evaluations. The main point of this research was to examine how brands attempted to satisfy consumers' functional and/or symbolic needs (de Chernatony and McWilliam, 1990). Through this research, they try to analyze what causes consumers to have positive beliefs and favorable attitudes toward particular brands. It was believed that those beliefs and attitudes are accomplished through *brand associations* that reflect the unique meanings of a certain product, (Rangaswamy et al., 1993) and these associations serve to differentiate one brand from another (Aaker, 1990; Aaker and Keller, 1990). Keller (1993) examined consumers' overall evaluations of brands using a likability construct (e.g., like or dislike) based on the assumption that a transfer of favorable brand associations is an efficient way to be successful (Pitta and Katsani, 1995). If brand associations are transferred to commodity, the consumers might identify the brand associations with the commodity.

When preferred brand personality traits are mentioned, this study assumed that preferred personality traits are accompanied by the preference of brand that is subcategorized within product types (Geeroms, 2005). The concept of preferred or desired brand personality is closely associated with consumers' purchasing goals and motives, which are aroused by the aim of purchase (e.g., a self-expressive purpose or a functional purpose) and behavioral expressions. The main idea of this study is to investigate the structure of preferred brand personality dimensions in the light of consumers' past behavioral expressions (i.e., brand liking and

purchasing behavior). By asking brand personality traits of consumers' preferred and non-preferred brands in a certain product category, this study explores which brand personality traits are preferred over others and how product types influence the preferences of brand personality traits. This research will further investigate the congruence between category personality and brand personality to see the preferred brand personality traits in a general and specific way based on favorable product and brand evaluations (Biel, 1993; Hem and Iversen, 2002).

Gender Effect

Gender is an important factor in the segmentation of consumer groups to employ effective advertising strategies through considering the differences between males and females. Gender has been often used as a means of consumer segmentation because gender segments are easily identifiable, accessible, measureable, and responsive to marketing elements, in addition to being large and profitable (Darley and Smith, 1995). In order to fully understand gender effects and their relationship with advertising, researchers have employed several approaches. For example, some studies have emphasized the relationship between media and gender (e.g., MacKay and Covell, 1997; Sullivan and O'Connor, 1988), the purchasing patterns of males and females (e.g., Bellizzi and Milner, 1991) and the effectiveness of advertising on consumer behavior by gender (e.g., Wolburn and Pokrywczynski, 2001).

During three decades of research on advertising-related gender issues, researchers have tried to discover if there are the differences or similarities between males and females in how they feel, think, and behave in terms of their responses to products, brands, and advertisements. Through research on gender across a variety of traits and tasks, they have attempted to form effective advertising solutions (Darley and Smith, 1995). For example, in the study of beer brands and cultural meaning, it appeared that beer is regarded as a thoroughly male substance in

several ways (McCracken, 1993) because it is regarded as a kind of product men utilize as a way to become conventional masculine men. People think that many women do not like beer because the image of beer represents the abandon, the coarseness, the wildness, and competition associated with men (McCracken, 1993). Beyond this masculine image, beer consumption is also represented as being extroverted and untrammelled. On the other hand, wine is thought as a kind of feminine product that exhibits romance, elegance, and nobleness. Thus, the image and personality of certain products and brands can show different preferences and perceptions by gender.

Usually, gender differences are recognized as sociological or biological differences (Darley and Smith, 1995). For instance, gender differences were studied in terms of different social roles and social pressures in the research of sociological differences (Meyers-Levy and Sternthal, 1991) and sexual hormones in research of physiological differences (Burstein, 1980). The differences between men and women were also dealt with in psychological research. Importantly, gender differences were conceptualized with respect to emotion as having multiple components, including behavioral and expressive components (e.g., Buck, 1994; Ekman, 1992). In particular, expressive component of emotion have been frequently studied using a variety of expression measures, such as self-reporting expression (e.g., Balswick and Avett, 1977; Gross and John, 1995) and ratings of communication accuracy (e.g., Rotter and Rotter, 1988; Wagner et al., 1993) to examine gender differences.

Most of the studies indicated that women are more expressive than men in terms of emotions (Ashmore, 1990; Hall, 1984), but researchers disagree about whether women are more expressive of all emotions than men. For example, many studies found that women are more expressive of sadness than men (e.g., Allen and Hacccoun, 1976; Balswick and Avertt, 1977;

Rotter and Rotter, 1988; Schwartz et al., 1980), but there were contradictory results in Tucker and Riggio (1988). Most of studies also found that women are more expressive of happiness than men (e.g., Balswick and Avertt, 1977; Barr and Kleck, 1995; Frances, 1979; Tucker and Riggio, 1988), but Wagner et al's study (1986) demonstrated a different conclusion.

Furthermore, some studies did not find gender differences in expression of emotion (e.g., Cupchik and Poulos, 1984; Lanzetta et al, 1976). Although researchers disagreed about gender differences in terms of emotion, the majority of studies have found that women are more sensitive to almost all negative emotions, such as disgust (e.g., Fujita et al., 1980; Rotter and Rotter, 1988; Tucker and Riggio, 1988), fear (e.g., Allen and Haccoun, 1976; Schwartz et al., 1980), and anger (e.g., Allen and Haccoun, 1976; Wagner et al., 1993).

In many cases, brands stand for the gender meaning (i.e., maleness or femaleness), the status meaning (i.e., social standing), the country meaning (i.e., nationality), or the multicultural meaning (i.e., ethnicity) (McCracken, 1993). For example, with respect to notions of symbolic meanings, the brands can represent tradition or innovation, family or friend, complexity or simplicity, and excitement or calmness. All of these symbolic meanings are primarily related to demographics (e.g., gender, age, and social status) as well as products and brands (McCracken, 1988). For instance, the symbolic meanings of Marlboro are very clear to explain the differences of gender and activity in symbolic meanings in that consumers view this brand as a symbol of ruggedness, maleness, and competence (McCracken, 1993). This formation of brand personality is primarily due to the packaging (a red and white box of cigarettes) and the image of male cowboy on horseback in the advertisements.

Social Group Effect

While the majority of the studies on gender differences emphasize emotional responses, more recent studies indicate that social situation is as important as gender in the segmentation of individuals regarding the expressivity of emotions (e.g., Fridlund, 1990, 1994). For example, the expressivities of positive and negative emotions show different intensities in different social situations (e.g., Buck et al, 1992; Kring et al., 1995). Buck et al. (1992) argued that an individual is influenced by another person in the expressive behavior of emotion, and social stimulus particularly plays an important role as a determinant to discern the expressivity of people's emotions.

In social identity theory, also known as social identification theory, a social group is a set of individuals who have a common identification (Stets and Burke, 2000), and a social identity is considered an individual's knowledge that he or she belongs to a certain group (Hogg and Abrams, 1988). In the social comparison process, social groups are often viewed as two categories: in-group and out-group based on the group to which an individual belong (Stets and Burke, 2000). According to the studies of social identity, an individual generally acts in accordance with other people in the in-group and has a different pattern of behavior in viewing the self and others (Childers and Rao, 1992). Thus, in social psychology, this identification expresses a person's identity as a member of a certain group or organization (Ashforth and Mael, 1989, Hogg et al., 1995). Researchers employ various factors to classify people in specific groups. For instance, the effects of social or organizational group are studied in terms of the antecedents of identification and the effects of group identification.

In the area of consumer behavior, a social group is expanded to reference one that is distinguished by the various influences on consumer decisions. From the perspective of

consumer behavior, the group to which an individual belong is a very important factor for the segmentation of consumers, and it appears that the product and brand an individual selects are influenced by his or her reference group (Bearden and Etzelman, 1942). Childers and Rao (1992) determined a reference group by familial and peer influences on purchasing decisions.

In the categorization of social reference group, mature adults and younger consumers (under 25; college students) have different patterns in brand purchasing behavior because of situational factors, such as income, peer effect, and life style (Wood, 2004). In general, young people adopt certain symbolic meanings in their college years and then move on to new symbolic meanings. For instance, liquor products are thought as a way for having fun and banding together, but the meaning can change to a social tool. Thus, after young people graduate from their college, they change their college gender identities to new and different ones (McCracken, 1993). As a dramatic transition stage, college years and post-college years can be a factor to segment consumer groups to study brand selection and attitudes toward them.

Among a variety of social groups, students and non-student adults are used in studies on participants' segmentation in psychology (e.g., Parker and Stumpf, 1998) and advertising (e.g., Völckner and Sattler, 2007). In the research on consumer-brand relationship, the majority of previous studies have used students as research subjects (e.g., Aaker and Keller, 1990; Barone et al., 2000; Bottomley and Doyle, 1996, Boush and Loken, 1991). However, in a meta-analysis of social science research, Peterson (2001) emphasized the differences between student subjects and non-student subjects. Peterson (2001) found that the responses of student subjects were more likely to be homogeneous than non-student subjects. He stated that students develop their personalities in early adult life stages compared to non-student adults in post-college years, so student respondents are systematically different from non-student adults in terms of specific

psychological and behavioral dimensions. According to Peterson (2001), students tend to have less embodied attitudes, stronger cognitive skills, stronger tendencies to conform to authority, and more unsettled peer group relationships. Thus, he recommended that researchers should study both students and non-student adults to compare their attitudes and behavior, results that can be generalized for the whole population.

Product Type

During the past decades, numerous advertisers and researchers have studied approaches to developing effective advertising strategies for various product and service types based on the theories of consumer behavior (Vaughn 1980, 1986; Puto and Wells 1984; Ratchford 1987; Batra and Ahtola 1990; Rossiter et al. 1991; Claeys et al. 1995; Dubé et al. 1996; Spangenberg et al. 1997; Mehta 2000; Voss et al. 2003). At the same time, the motives that affect consumers' decision making process (e.g. thinking [cognitive] and feeling [affective] dimensions) were conceptualized and studied to understand consumer-attitude formation (McGuire 1976; Vaughn 1980, 1986; Ratchford 1987; Batra and Ahtola 1990; Rossiter et al. 1991; Claeys 1995; Dubé et al. 1996; Spangenberg et al. 1997; Voss et al. 2003). Vaughn (1980) related the concept of the symbolic and functional products to the dimension of product involvement, arguing that the two worked very effectively in identifying consumers' "product decision space" in the FCB grid planning model.

Moreover, some early studies (Appel 1979; Krugman 1980; Hansen 1981; Weinstein, 1982; Vaughn 1986) proposed that consumers are affected by the verbal and nonverbal in addition to the semantic and sensory continuums that permit people to integrate the information and emotion necessary for decision making. Batra and Ahtola (1990, p. 159) suggest that "consumers purchase goods and services and perform consumption behaviors for two basic

reasons: (1) consummatory affective (hedonic) gratification (from sensory attributes), and (2) instrumental and utilitarian reasons.”

The objective of brand personality is to differentiate between a certain brand with its competitors (Freling, 2006). This differentiation depends on the characteristics and the purpose of product’s usage. For example, cosmetic brands, such as *Olay*, *Dove*, and *Johnson & Johnson*, are not considered rugged but sophisticated, whereas athletic brands, such as *Nike*, *The North Face*, and *Adidas*, and sports network, such as *ESPN*, lack a sense of sophistication but convey meanings associated with adventure (Diamantopoulos et al., 2005).

These different applications of personality concepts to a variety of products or product categories also need diverse standpoints for viewing brand personality. Thus, the research surrounding brand personality needs to accommodate the unconventional methods of investigation by not only focusing on the ideal and bright but also equally considering all situations existing in real settings.

As mentioned above, the perceptions of brand personality heavily rely on product type. The personality traits affiliated with a preferred brand can show various patterns in different product categories. In general, consumer-behavior studies divided into two groups: symbolic (i.e., hedonic, affective, and feel) and functional (i.e., utilitarian, cognitive, and think) (Ang and Lim, 2006; Bhat and Reddy, 1998; Dhar and Wertenbroch, 2000; Sloot et al., 2005; Wood, 2007). Symbolic products are mostly used for affective purposes and sensory gratification (Woods, 1960), enabling consumers to express their actual or ideal self-image (Khalil, 2000). Therefore, symbolic products are also regarded as being self-expressive. In contrast, functional products have a relatively rational appeal, emphasizing product quality and benefits (Woods, 1960). Thus, tangible attributes are a primary concern in the consumption of functional products.

In Aakers' brand personality study (1997), she viewed product type as an important key to differentiate between brands and as a major driver of consumer consumption behavior. In order to create a generalizable framework of brand personality, Aaker considered symbolic and functional uses of brands in the design of her research. Thus, in order to examine antecedents and consequences of brand personality, product categories provide a convenient and accessible way to understand how different brand personalities impact brand selection.

Lennon (1993) indicated that brand researchers often misconstrue the relationship between brand and user personality. For example, most researchers conclude that brand personalities and user personalities should correspond with each other, and they should be matched in order to appeal to consumers. In case of self-expressive products (e.g., automobiles or magazines) that display personal values and lifestyles, user and brand personalities can match, but this correspondence is not valid for the majority of packaged products. In order to map the effective advertising and marketing strategies, researchers should segment product types and consumer groups. The connection between brand and user personality is not accomplished in every situation of consumption. For example, whether they match or not is closely related to product types and consumer perceptions of products or brands. Thus, people use brand personalities differently based on the product categories.

As another way to classify product type, researchers have examined the concept of involvement to explore consumers' receptivity to marketing communication (Ratchford, 1987). Involvement is associated with brand selection in accordance with problem-solving behavior (Engel and Blackwell, 1982), and the level of involvement serves as a mediating variable in a search for information. Therefore, consumers of high-involvement products are more focused on acquiring information about product attributes than they are low involvement products

(Zaichkowsky, 1985). Further, Zaichkowsky (1985) found that consumers' perceptions about the attributes of high-involvement products varied more significantly than with low involvement products. Moreover, Robertson (1976) suggested that consumers have strong beliefs about the attributes of high- involvement products, whereas they do not hold strong beliefs about the attributes of low- involvement products.

Furthermore, the characteristics of a high-involvement construct are the comparison of product attributes and the evaluation of competing alternatives. Since consumers spend more time searching for relevant information about high-involvement products than their counterparts, people discreetly consider and compare the available alternatives are making a selection.

Researchers have argued that involvement is not regarded nor identified as a unidimensional construct (Kapferer and Laurent, 1993; Laurent and Kapferer, 1985). According to Howard and Sheth (1969), involvement with products (i.e., brand-name decision involvement) guides consumers to perceive the different attributes of a variety of products or brands, and also makes brand commitment possible. . Involvement with purchases (i.e., product-feature decision involvement) leads consumers to make an effort to seek information about certain products or brands and to help to make a sound purchasing decision (Clarke and Belk, 1978). Thus, the two separate types of involvement bring their own results of consumer behavior.

In order to understand the difference between high- and low-involvement product characteristics, researchers proposed the low-involvement conditions (Zaichkowsky, 1985, p. 346): “1) a relative lack of active information seeking about brands; 2) little comparison among product attributes; 3) perception of similarity among different brands; 4) no special preferences for a particular brand.” Furthermore, Warrington and Shim (2000) demonstrated that consumers of low- involvement products attach less importance to product-related attributes (except for

price) than consumers of high-involvement products. The consumers who exhibit little concern about the product and show a tendency for repeatedly purchasing a preferred brand are named as *routine brand buyers* by Cushing and Douglas-Tate (1985). These consumers particularly tend to show little concern for low-involvement products, and they are likely to have a well-established brand preference. Thus, in the selection of low involvement products, the importance of product attributes are minimal, and consumers purchase familiar brands.

Laurent and Kapferer (1985) stated that involvement consists of five facets: interest or importance, risk importance, risk probability, sign value, and hedonic value. Among the five facets of involvement, hedonic value is related to emotional pleasure, and sign value is associated with the degree to which a product or a service expresses an individual's personality (Laurent and Kapferer, 1985). The characteristics of these two facets may provide self-expression or pleasure to make a product or a service more important.

In sum, both of the two dimensions (involvement and functional/symbolic) are associated with the representations of consumers' personalities and self-expression to affect to their purchasing decision. Thus, consumer perceptions of involvement and thinking/feeling may be considered important subjects in an effective marketing strategy.

CHAPTER III

THEORETICAL BACKGROUND

The Study of Personality and the Big Five Model

The studies of the human personality have been prevalent since the 1930s (Wee, 2004). In the domain of psychology, “personality” has been defined in a variety of ways by many psychologists and researchers over the years. In the early period of this research, Guilford (1959, p. 5) simply defined personality as “a person’s unique pattern of traits,” and Allport (1961, p. 28) defined it as “the dynamic organization within the individual of those psychological systems that determine his or her characteristic behavior and thought.” Later, Mischel (1986, p. 4) defined personality as “the distinctive patterns of behavior (including thoughts and emotions),” and Pervin (1989, p. 4) noted that personality consists of “the characteristics of people that account for consistent patterns of behavior” and also “the complex organization of cognitions, affects, and behaviors that give direction and pattern” (Pervin, 1996, p. 414). The study of personality enables us to predict and explain human behavior (Carducci, 1998) and to find out individual differences in social psychology (Funder, 1997).

In personality studies, the Big Five model, created by Goldberg (1993) through empirical research, provides more specific personality traits. This model derives from Cattell’s 35 variables of personality structure (1943) and the work of many personality researchers (Fiske, 1949; Tupes and Christal, 1961; Norman, 1963). Later, the 35 personality variables were limited to five categories, and the model of these factors was named “the Big Five” by Goldberg (1993) (See Figure 5). This structure consists of the following: 1) *Extraversion or Surgency* (e.g.,

talkative, assertive, and energetic), 2) *Agreeableness* (e.g., good-natured, cooperative, and trustful), 3) *Conscientiousness* (e.g., orderly, responsible, and dependable), 4) *Emotional Stability versus Neuroticism* (e.g., calm, not neurotic, and not easily upset), 5) *Intellect or Openness* (e.g., intellectual, imaginative, and independent-minded).

Figure 5. Big Five Model

| Items low on dimension | ← | Big Five | → | Items high on dimension |
|---|---|-----------------------------------|---|--|
| Quiet, Reserved, Shy, Silent, Withdrawn | ← | Extraversion | → | Talkative, Active, Assertive, Energetic, Outgoing |
| Fault-finding, Cold, Unfriendly, Quarrelsome, Hard-hearted | ← | Agreeableness | → | Sympathetic, Kind, Appreciative, Affectionate, Soft-hearted |
| Careless, Disorderly, Frivolous, Irresponsible, Slipshod | ← | Conscientiousness | → | Organized, Thorough, Planful, Efficient, Responsible |
| Tense, Anxious, Nervous, Moody, Worrying | ← | Neuroticism (Emotional Stability) | → | Stable, Calm, Contented, Unemotional |
| Commonplace, Narrow interests, Simple, Shallow, Unintelligent | ← | Openness | → | Wide Interests, Imaginative, Intelligent, Original, Insightful |

Further, the Five-Factor Model (FFM) of personality has served as the standard of personality traits models and contributed generalizability and comprehensibility to empirical personality studies. Digman and Inouye (1986) noted that the diverse personality traits and rating scales can be thoroughly explained by five factors. The FFM was first discovered in the peer rating scales (Tupes and Christal, 1961, 1992); it was later used in self-reports on trait descriptive adjectives (Saucier, 1997), in a questionnaire measuring needs and motives (Costa and McCrae, 1988), and in a personality disorder symptom study (Clark and Livesley, 1994). The concept and measures of personality are summarized, integrated, and systematized by the FFM (McCrae and Costa, 1999), which enables personality psychology to make progress that also applies to other areas. In particular, neuroticism, one of the five factors, is an important

personality dimension in describing negative affects, such as anxiety, anger, and depression, in personality research. Therefore, it has been frequently utilized to explain personality- disorder pathology. Neuroticism is also equated with the same concept of emotional instability, including vulnerability and impulsivity.

Many of the contemporary studies in personality psychology focused on enriching the understanding of particular personality traits, such as narcissism, self-enhancement, self-monitoring, and self-consciousness (Pervin and John , 1999; Plutchik and Conte, 1997). In order to establish a particular model in personality psychology, construct validation (Cronbach and Meehl, 1955), which enables a trait to connect others and then to the observed traits, is the main concern in the creation and development of comprehensive personality models (Plutchik and Conte, 1997). The Big Five (Goldberg, 1993), the Five Factor Model (McCrae and John, 1992), and the circumplex (Wiggins, 1979) facilitate the integration of traits and the study of descriptive characteristics of diverse traits (Plutchik and Conte, 1997).

Furthermore, the applications of the Big Five structure to brands have recently appeared in advertising and marketing literature (e.g., Aaker, 1997; Aaker, 1999; Caprara, Barbaranelli, and Guido et al., 1988). Although prior literature suggested that brand personality operates in different ways from human personality (Aaker, 1997), the applications of human personality traits to brands still appears valid.

Abridged Big Five Circumplex Model (AB5C)

There have been two kinds of taxonomic models: the Big Five Model and Wiggins's circumplex, popularly utilized in personality research since the 1980s (Hofstee, de Raad, and Goldberg, 1992). The Big Five mode asserted the necessity of a taxonomy of personality traits. This model has often been used by many social psychology researchers in their studies of

personality, and it has been valued over circumplex model in terms of both internal judgments of conceptual relations among personality traits and external judgments of the descriptiveness of actual people (Hofstee, de Raad, and Goldberg, 1992).

However, the Big Five has several weak points that limit its effectiveness as a representative personality model. First, there have been arguments that the Big Five factors are somewhat ambiguous. John (1990) mentioned that the trait descriptors of the Big Five do not entirely match with simple-structure models that present the justification for procedures like a varimax rotation. Further, the positional meanings of the factors are unstable, and explicit labels of each factor make hard to interpret. In order to supplement these weaknesses, a circumplex model needs to be integrated with the Big Five. A circumplex model provides “more opportunities to identify the clusters of traits that are semantically cohesive (Hofstee et al., p. 146).”

Based on the structure of the Big Five, the Abridged Big Five Dimensional Circumplex (AB5C) was developed by Hofstee, de Raad, and Goldberg (1992). Through the integration of the simple-structure of the Big Five and circumplex structure, the AB5C taxonomy of personality traits provides a comprehensive framework, and it is less restrictive than the simple-structure and the two-dimensional circumplex models (See Table 2).

Table 2. Abridged Big Five Dimensional Circumplex

| Dimension | Terms |
|------------------|---|
| Extraversion | + Active, Adventurous Aggressive, Assertive, Assured, Boastful, Candid, Cheerful, Communicative, Competitive, Confident, Courageous, Cunning, Daring, Demonstrative, Dramatic, Energetic, Enthusiastic, Exhibitionistic, Explosive, Expressive, Extravagant, Extraverted, Flamboyant, Forceful, Forward, Gregarious, Happy, Immodest, Independent, Jovial, Lively, Magnetic, Mischievous, Opinionated, Opportunistic, Outgoing, Outspoken, Persistent, Proud, Resolute, Self-satisfied, Sociable, Social, Strong, Talkative, Uninhibited, Unrestrained, Verbal, Verbose, Vibrant, Vigorous, Witty, Wordy, Zestful |

| Dimension | Terms |
|---------------------|---|
| Extraversion | - Acquiescent, Aloof, Apathetic, Bashful, Bland, Blasé, Compliant, Conservative, Cowardly, Detached, Discreet, Dull, Ethical, Glum, Guarded, Helpless, Impartial, Indirect, Inhibited, Inner-directed, Lethargic, Lonely, Meek, Melancholic, Modest, Naïve, Non-persistent, Passive, Pessimistic, Placid, Prudish, Quiet, Reserved, Restrained, Seclusive, Secretive, Serious, Shy, Silent, Skeptical, Sluggish, Somber, Submissive, Timid, Tranquil, Unadventurous, Unaggressive, Uncommunicative, Unenergetic, Unsociable, Vague, Wary, Weak, Withdrawn |
| Agreeableness | + Accommodating, Affectionate, Agreeable, Altruist, Authentic, Charitable, Compassionate, Considerate, Courteous, Easy-going, Effervescent, Fair, Faithful, Friendly, Generous, Genial, Genuine, Happy, Helpful, Homespun, Humorous, Humble, Jovial, Kind, Lenient, Loyal, Merry, Moral, Obliging, Passionate, Peaceful, Pleasant, Polite, Reasonable, Respectful, Romantic, Sensitive, Sentimental, Sincere, Soft, Soft-hearted, Tactful, Thoughtful, Tolerant, Trustful, Understanding, Warm, Well-mannered - Abrupt, Abusive, Antagonistic, Bigoted, Bitter, Bull-headed, Callous, Coarse, Cold, Combative, Critical, Crude, Cruel, Curt, Cynical, Demanding, Devious, Disagreeable, Disrespectful, Egotistical, Greedy, Gruff, Hard, Harsh, Impersonal, Impolite, inconsiderate, Insensitive, Insincere, joyless, Manipulative, Miserly, Passionless, Rigid, Rough, Rude, Ruthless, Scornful, Selfish, Shrewd, Sly, Smug, Tactless, Thoughtless, Unaffectionate, Uncharitable, Unforgiving, Unfriendly, Unkind, Vindictive |
| Conscientiousness | + Alert, Ambitious, Careful, Cautious, Circumspect, Concise, Conscientious, Consistent, Constant, Cultured, Decisive, Deliberate, Dependable, Dignified, Economical, Efficient, Exacting, Fastidious, Firm, Foresighted, Formal, Industrious, Logical, Mannerly, Mature, Meticulous, Orderly, Organized, Perfectionistic, Practical, Precise, Progressive, Prompt, Punctual, Purposeful, Refined, Regular, Reliable, Responsible, Scrupulous, Sophisticated, Strict, Systematic, Thorough, Thrifty, Traditional - Absent-minded, Aimless, Careless, Devil-may-care, Disorderly, Disorganized, Erratic, Forgetful, Frivolous, Haphazard, Immature, Impractical, Impulsive, Inconsistent, Indecisive, Inefficient, Lax, Lazy, Non-committal, Rash, Reckless, Scatter-brained, Sloppy, Unambitious, Undependable, Unprogressive, Unreliable, Unruly, Wasteful, Whishy-washy |
| Emotional Stability | + Calm, Conceitless, Imperturbable, Indefatigable, Informal, Level-headed, Light-hearted, Masculine, Optimistic, Patient, Relaxed, Serene, Tranquil, Unassuming, Uncritical, Undemanding, Unemotional, Unenvious, Unexcitable, Unpretentious, Unselfconscious, Versatile, Weariless |

| Dimension | Terms |
|--------------------|--|
| | - Anxious, Compulsive, Contemptuous, Crabby, Cranky, Defensive, Emotional, Envious, Excitable, Fault-finding, Fearful, Fidgety, Fretful, Gossipy, Grumpy, Gullible, High-strung, Hypocritical, Impatient, Insecure, Lustful, Meddlesome, Moody, Nosey, Particular, Possessive, Quarrelsome, Self-indulgent, Self-pitying, Temperamental, Touchy, Volatile |
| Intellect/Openness | + Analytical, Articulate, Artistic, Brilliant, Complex, Contemplating, Creative, Deep, Diplomatic, Eccentric, Eloquent, Fanciful, Idealistic, Individualistic, Informative, Informed, Ingenious, Innovative, Inquisitive, Intellectual, Intelligent, Intense, Knowledgeable, Meditative, Modern, Original, Perceptive, Philosophical, Recent, Self-examining, Sensual, Smart, Theatrical, Up-to-date, Worldly - Dependent, Imperceptive, Inarticulate, Indiscreet, Pompous, Predictable, Provincial, Servile, Shallow, Short-sighted, Simple, Terse, Uncreative, Unimaginative, Uninquisitive, Unintellectual, Unintelligent, Unobservant, Unreflective, Unscrupulous |

Wiggins' Interpersonal Categories

Wiggins' interpersonal adjective scale (IAS), which consists of 16 categories, was based on Guttman's structural model (1954), and developed from a set of 567 adjectives that were derived from 1,710 adjectives. The IAS is composed of 128 human personality traits in which 8 traits represent each of the 16 interpersonal categories (See Table 3) that influence the Interpersonal Circumplex. The taxonomy of Wiggins' interpersonal categories is useful for researchers who use single adjectives as stimuli in the studies of interpersonal perception and formation.

Table 3. Wiggins' Interpersonal Categories

| Dimension | Facet |
|------------------|---|
| Ambitious | Persistent, Steady, Industrious, Deliberative |
| Dominant | Firm, Assertive, Impersonal, Dominant, Self-assured |
| Arrogant | Big-headed, Overforward, Cocky, Flaunty |
| Calculating | Calculating, Exploitative, Cunning, Tricky |
| Cold | Warmthless, Cruel, Ruthless |
| Quarrelsome | Uncordial, Disrespectful, Ill-mannered |
| Aloof | Uncheery, Distant, Unneighbourly |
| Introverted | Silent, Unrevealing, Bashful |

| Dimension | Facet |
|------------------|--|
| Lazy | Lazy, Unproductive, Inconsistent |
| Submissive | Self-effacing, Unaggressive, Timid |
| Unassuming | Pretenseless, Unconceited, Undemanding |
| Ingenuous | Undevious, Uncunning, Unsly |
| Warm | Kind, Emotional, Sympathetic |
| Agreeable | Cooperative, Well-mannered, Cordial |
| Gregarious | Pleasant, Genial, Friendly |
| Extraverted | Outgoing, Cheerful, Jovial |

Compared to Aaker's brand personality scale, human personality scales and models (e.g., Big Five, Five Factor Model, and IAS) contain negative adjective descriptors (e.g., arrogant, calculating, hypocritical, aloof, and unreliable) as well as positive ones (e.g., pleasant, proud, sincere, smart, and friendly). IAS also contains several negatively-balanced or less-wholesome dimensions (e.g., arrogant, calculating, cold, quarrelsome, and lazy) and facets (e.g., big-headed, cocky, tricky, cunning, ill-mannered, and unproductive) on the dimensions. Sweeney and Brandon (2006) tested the appropriateness of two human personality scales. the IAS and Five Factors of Human Personality, which contain negative adjective descriptors (e.g., arrogant, calculating, hypocritical, aloof, and unreliable) as well as positive ones (e.g., pleasant, proud, sincere, smart, and friendly) (Sweeney and Brandon, 2006). The results of their study indicated that negatively-balanced personality dimensions and facets are as appropriate to describe brand personalities as positive aspects (Sweeney and Brandon, 2006). Wiggins's interpersonal categories, which features both negative and positive (Sweeney and Brandon, 2006), presented higher scores than the average of three personality scales in terms of appropriateness for brand personality. The results of Sweeney and Brandon's (2006) study found that 50 items out of Wiggins's (1979) 128 IAS interpersonal personality items could be regarded as appropriate personality descriptors, so they suggested a further investigation of the IAS scale.

The Frameworks of Brand Personality

Based on the Big Five Model, Aaker (1997) conducted extensive research to establish that consumers assign human personalities to brands and developed a framework of brand personality by identifying five brand personality dimensions: sincerity, excitement, competence, sophistication, and ruggedness (See Table 4). The findings of her research indicated that three of the brand personality dimensions (sincerity, excitement, and competence) are similar to three dimensions (agreeableness, extroversion, and conscientiousness) of the Big Five Model (Aaker, 1997).

Although the brand personality scale stemmed from a human personality model, Aaker (1997) believed that brand personality should be explored using a different approach from human personality because the two models of personality have different subjects and goals. For example, brand personality is created by a consumer's connection with a brand, whereas human personality traits are derived from a person's physical characteristics, facial expressions, attitudes, beliefs, and behavior.

Table 4. Aaker's Brand Personality Dimensions

| Dimension | Facet |
|------------------|---|
| Sincerity | Down-to-earth, Family-oriented, Small-town, Honest, Sincere, Real, Wholesome, Original, Cheerful, Sentimental, Friendly |
| Excitement | Daring, Trendy, Exciting, Spirited, Cool, Young, Imaginative, Unique, Up-to-date, Independent, Contemporary |
| Competence | Reliable, Hard-working, Secure, Intelligent, Technical, Corporate, Successful, Leader, Confident |
| Sophistication | Upper Class, Glamorous, Good-Looking, Charming, Feminine, Smooth |
| Ruggedness | Outdoorsy, Masculine, Western, Tough, Rugged |

The SWOCC (Stichting Wetenschappelijk Onderzoek Commerciële Communicatie: Foundation for Fundamental Research on Commercial Communication) brand personality structure was developed by Dutch scholars (Smit et al., 2002), so they mostly used Dutch brands

(e.g., Duewe Egberts (beverage), Gauloises Blondes (tobacco), Rabobank (financial bank), and Libertel (telecommunication service)) as well as global brands (e.g., Coca-Cola, UPS, and Marlboro). Besides the brand selection, SWOCC's scale used several different measurement techniques from Aaker's scale. SWOCC measured participants' experiences with products and services (e.g., the frequency of buying brands in the product type and likeability of the brands) as well as brand personality. Through factor and scale analyses, SWOCC yielded six dimensions (i.e., competence, excitement, gentle, distinguishing, ruggedness, and annoying) and 38 items (e.g., confident, jolly, soft-hearted, unique, rugged, unkind, etc.).

The purpose of SWOCC was to develop a scale of brand personality for advertisers and marketers. The authors (Smit et al., 2002) compared the SWOCC's brand personality scale with Aaker's, finding that while the two scales are not quite similar, they are not completely different. For example, SWOCC includes the dimension of *sophistication*, which is one of Aaker's dimensions, but it is categorized not as a dimension but as a small factor. Moreover, SWOCC contains several negatively-balanced dimensions and facets, such as annoying, unkind, silly, and childish (See Table 5). Smit et al. (2002) interpreted that some of the dimensions, such as gentle, annoying, and distinguishing, could result from culture-specific reasons.

Table 5. SWOCC Brand Personality Dimensions

| Dimension | Facet |
|------------------|--|
| Competence | Confident, Successful, Resolute, Determined, Sure, Sympathetic, Nice, Honest, Accurate, Precise, Careful, Efficient, Respectable, Firm |
| Excitement | Jolly, Happy, Cheerful, Enthusiastic, Lively, Spirited, Active, Imaginative, Creative, Original |
| Gentle | Soft-hearted, Feminine, Amiable |
| Distinguishing | Unique, Non-conformist, Daring |
| Ruggedness | Rugged, Masculine, Single-minded |
| Annoying | Unkind, Annoying, Silly, Childish |

Caprara et al.'s Brand/Human Personality Assessment

Caprara, Barbaranelli, and Guido (2001) investigated whether the Big Five Model of human personality is appropriate for measuring brand personality on the basis of five dimensions (i.e., extraversion, agreeableness, conscientiousness, emotional stability, and openness). In order to examine the structure of personality with the Big Five Model, they used a list of 40 adjectives (See Table 6) from the Big Five Model, and the mix of global brands, such as Coca-Cola and Sony, and Italian brands, such as BNL (an Italian bank) and Mondadori (an Italian publishing company).

Caprara et al. (2001) found that the descriptors of human personality express different symbolic meanings when they are attributed to different brands. The traditional inventory of human personality serves as the factors for constructing brand personality but only to a certain extent; in other words,, only some of the factors of human personality are appropriate to describe brand personality. Although they did not find a good match of descriptors between human and brand personality, they suggested that the use of a psycholexical approach to study the latter and to detect the brand personality (Caprara et al., 2001).

Table 6. Adjectives Used for Brand/Human Personality Assessment in Caprara et al.'s Study

| Dimension | Facet |
|---------------------|--|
| Extraversion | Active, Competitive, Dominant, Energetic, Happy, Lively, Resolute, Strong |
| Agreeableness | Affectionate, Altruist, Authentic, Cordial, Faithful, Generous, Genuine, Loyal |
| Conscientiousness | Conscientious, Constant, Efficient, Precise, Productive, Regular, Reliable, Scrupulous |
| Emotional Stability | Calm, Level-headed, Light-hearted, Patient, Relaxed, Serene, Stable, Tranquil |
| Openness | Creative, Fanciful, Informed, Innovating, Modern, Original, Recent, Up-to-date |

CHAPTER IV

Hypothesis and Research Questions

In consumer psychology, considerable research has explored the self-expressive role of brands (e.g., Aaker, 1999; Belk, 1988; Landon, 1974; Sirgy, 1982). When consumers buy self-expressive products, such as perfumes, high-priced clothing, and cigarettes, they tend to consider their personalities and those of the brand they want to buy (e.g., “I will buy this because the brand expresses the way I feel” (Lannon, 1983, p.166)). Lannon (1983) indicated that self-expressive products are ‘personal display items’ that emphasize image and style. Further, consumer researchers have found that brand personality plays an important role in encouraging self-expression (Belk, 1988; Kleine et al., 1993; Malhotra, 1981). Thus, the previous research suggested the positive relationship between self-expressive role and brand personality effect, so one can assume that the representation of symbolic attributes will affect high self-expressive products more than low self-expressive products. Thus, the following hypothesis is proposed:

H1: There will be a positive relationship between the self-expressiveness of a product and the importance of brand personality as a determinant in brand selection.

Consumer researchers have noted the direct influences of brand personality on a variety of consumer-driven outcomes (Freling and Forbers, 2005). For instance, favorable brand personality increases consumer preference for a brand (Sirgy, 1982) and the level of brand loyalty (Fournier, 1998). However, previous brand research did not consider the

significance of brand personality on consumers' brand selection. Based on Wood's research (2004), this study will investigate the determinants of brand selection in terms of eight possible factors (i.e., brand loyalty, price, brand personality, promotion, time, product quality, friends, and brand reputation). In particular, this study aims at identifying different purchasing patterns by gender (male vs. female) and social group (college students vs. mature adults). Further, this study will examine the determinants of brand selection across product categories.

RQ1: Are there any differences (or similarities) among different product types in how consumers select brands as the determinants of brand selection?

RQ2: Are there any differences (or similarities) between males and females in how they select brands as the determinants of brand selection?

RQ3: Are there any differences (or similarities) between college students and mature adults (non-students) in how they select brands as the determinants of brand selection?

No research to date has investigated why consumers perceive personality of brands and think of particular traits, but Aaker (1997) listed the antecedents of brand personality. Based on Aaker's research, the current study will investigate the antecedent of brand personality using 12 possible factors (brand's user imagery, company's employees/CEO, brand's product endorsers, product-related attributes, product category associations, brand name, symbol/logo, packaging, price, tag line/slogan, overall feelings toward ad, and distribution channel). This study will examine these three research questions as predictors of two demographic characteristics (i.e., gender and social group) and explore the differences among product categories.

RQ4: Are there any differences (or similarities) among different product types in how consumers associate brands with personality traits?

RQ5: Are there any differences (or similarities) between males and females in how they associate brands with personality traits?

RQ6: Are there any differences (or similarities) between college students and mature adults (non-students) in how they associate brands with personality traits?

This study attempts to investigate whether there are meaningful differences in how consumers perceive brand personality traits to describe their most and least favorite brands. Further, this study will examine the desirable brand personality traits by product (i.e., computer, soft drink, jeans, and shampoo). By answering these questions, this study will provide some insights into the demographic differences and product differences in terms of desirable brand personality traits. Therefore, the following three exploratory research questions are put forth:

RQ7: Are there any differences (or similarities) among various product types in how consumers perceive brands as determinants of their personality dimensions?

RQ8: Are there any differences (or similarities) between males and females in how they perceive brands as determinants of their personality dimensions?

RQ9: Are there any differences (or similarities) between college students and mature adults (non-students) in how they perceive brands as determinants of their personality dimensions?

CHAPTER V

METHOD

Personality Trait Generation

The pretest sample was composed of 128 undergraduate students and 11 graduate students enrolled at a large southeastern university in the United States. All participants were given extra credit as an incentive. The participants ranged in age from 19 to 32 ($M = 21.52$) in Survey 1. 82% of the sample was female, and 83.5% of the sample was Caucasian. The respondents' demographic information is presented in Table 7.

Table 7. Demographics of the Participants in Pretest

| | | Percent (%) | Frequency (N) |
|---------------|----------|-------------|---------------|
| Gender | Male | 18.0 | 25 |
| | Female | 82.0 | 114 |
| | Total | 100.0 | 139 |
| Race | White | 83.5 | 116 |
| | Black | 3.6 | 5 |
| | Asian | 5.8 | 8 |
| | Hispanic | 2.9 | 4 |
| | Other | 4.2 | 6 |
| | Total | 100.0 | 218 |
| Age | | $M = 21.52$ | $SD = 1.60$ |

First Step. For the first step of personality trait generation, a set of 505 non-redundant (593 total) personality adjectives were adopted from Aaker's brand personality dimensions (42 traits; Aaker, 1997), the SWOCC brand personality scale (38 traits; Smit et al., 2002), Caprara et al.'s adjectives used for brand/human personality assessment (40 traits; Caprara et al.,

2001), Wiggins' interpersonal categories (53 traits; Wiggins, 1979), and the AB5C (420 traits; Johnson and Ostendorf, 1993). Aaker's and SWOCC brand personality scales, Caprara et al.'s personality adjectives, and the AB5C have been developed based on the structure of the Big Five, and Wiggins' interpersonal categories are the original work of the Big Five. Thus, a set of 505 personality traits was grouped into five categories (i.e., Extraversion, Agreeableness, Conscientiousness, Neuroticism, and Intellect/Openness) based on the Big Five. Later, the five dimensions of personality adjectives were re-categorized in terms of positive and negative dimensions of five factors based on the dimensions of each trait. For example, aggressive from AB5C is included into Extraversion (+), and bashful from Wiggins' interpersonal categories and AB5C is placed in Extraversion (-). From the process of categorizing the adjectives, a set of personality traits has 62 Extraversion (+) traits, 60 Extraversion (-) traits, 52 Agreeableness (+) traits, 56 Agreeableness (-) traits, 53 Conscientiousness (+) traits, 38 Conscientiousness (-) traits, 25 Emotional Stability (+), 37 Emotional Stability (-) traits, 39 Intellect/Openness (+) traits, 22 Intellect/Openness (-) traits. After this categorization, 59 traits are particularly difficult to place within a certain dimension, so they remained in the dimension of other. As seen in Table 8, many of the personality adjectives are duplicated with the adjectives in the representative personality models in psychology (John, 1990; McCrae and Costa, 1989; Trapnell and Wiggins, 1990; Wiggins, 1979) and in the brand personality dimension (Aaker, 1997).

Second Step. In the second step, the 505 personality traits are reduced to be a more practical and manageable number. Subjects are asked to rate the descriptiveness of each personality trait on a 7-point semantic differential scale (1 = not descriptive at all, 7 = very descriptive). In the evaluation of the descriptiveness of personality traits, subjects are asked to think of many different kinds of brands in a variety of product types because personality trait

reduction is not focused on certain types of products or brands. In each personality category, respondents were asked to choose 20% of personality items that could be best describe a brand's personality out of each set. Through the frequencies of personality items the respondents chose, approximately 20% (106 personality traits) of the original set of personality traits was produced and used in the next step.

Table 8. The 505 Personality Traits across the Five Models of Personality

| Trait | Dimension | Model |
|---------------------|--------------------------------|----------------------|
| Abrupt | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Absent-Minded | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Abusive | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Accommodating | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Accurate | Competence | SWOCC |
| Acquiescent | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Active | Excitement, Extraversion | SWOCC, Caprara, AB5C |
| Adventurous* | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Affectionate | Agreeableness | Caprara, AB5C |
| Agreeable | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Aggressive | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Aimless | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Alert | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Aloof | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Altruist | Agreeableness | Caprara |
| Ambitious* | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Amiable | Gentleness | SWOCC |
| Analytical | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Annoying | Annoyingness | SWOCC |
| Antagonistic | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Anxious | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Apathetic | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Articulate | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Artistic* | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Assertive | Dominance, Extraversion | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Assured | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Authentic* | Agreeableness | Caprara |
| Bashful | Introversion, Extraversion (-) | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Big-Headed | Arrogance | Wiggins |
| Bigoted | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Bitter | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |

| Trait | Dimension | Model |
|----------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| Bland* | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Blasé | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Boastful | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Boisterous | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Bold* | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Bossy | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Brave | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Bright | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Brilliant | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Bull-Headed | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Calculating | Calculatingness | Wiggins |
| Callous | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Calm | Emotional Stability | Caprara |
| Candid | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Careful | Competence, Conscientiousness | SWOCC, AB5C |
| Careless* | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Cautious | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Charitable | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Charming* | Sophistication | Aaker |
| Cheerful* | Excitement, Sincerity, Extraversion | SWOCC, Aaker, Wiggins |
| Childish | Annoyingness | SWOCC |
| Circumspect | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Coarse | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Cocky | Arrogance | Wiggins |
| Cold* | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Combative | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Communicative | Extraversion (+) | AB5C |
| Compassionate | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Competitive | Extraversion | Caprara, AB5C |
| Complex | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Compliant | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Compulsive* | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Conceitless | Emotional Stability | AB5C |
| Concise | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Confident* | Competence, Extraversion | SWOCC, Aaker, AB5C |
| Conscientious | Conscientiousness | Caprara, AB5C |
| Conservative* | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Considerate | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Consistent* | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Constant | Conscientiousness | Caprara |
| Contemplating | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Contemporary* | Excitement | Aaker |

| Trait | Dimension | Model |
|----------------------|--|------------------------|
| Contemptuous | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Controlled | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Conventional | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Cool* | Excitement | Aaker |
| Cooperative | Agreeableness | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Cordial | Agreeableness | Wiggins, Caprara, AB5C |
| Corporate | Competence | Aaker |
| Courageous | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Courteous | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Cowardly | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Crabby | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Cranky | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Creative* | Excitement, Intellect/Openness | SWOCC, Caprara, AB5C |
| Critical | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Crude* | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Cruel | Coldness, Agreeableness (-) | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Cultured | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Cunning | Calculatingness, Extraversion | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Curt | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Cynical | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Daring | Distinguishingness, Excitement, Extraversion | SWOCC, Aaker, AB5C |
| Decisive | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Deep | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Defensive* | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Deliberate | Ambitiousness, Conscientiousness | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Demanding | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Demonstrative | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Dependable* | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Dependent | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Detached | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Determined | Competence | SWOCC |
| Devil-May-Care | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Devious | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Dignified | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Diplomatic | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Disagreeable | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Discreet | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Disorderly | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Disorganized* | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Disrespectful | Quarrelsome, Agreeableness (-) | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Distant | Aloofness | Wiggins |
| Distrustful* | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |

| Trait | Dimension | Model |
|-------------------------|--|------------------------|
| Docile | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Dominant | Dominant, Extraversion | Wiggins, Caprara, AB5C |
| Domineering | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Down-to-earth* | Sincerity, Emotional Stability | Aaker, AB5C |
| Dramatic | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Dull* | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Easy-Going* | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Eccentric | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Economical | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Effervescent | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Efficient | Competence, Conscientiousness | SWOCC, Caprara, AB5C |
| Egotistical* | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Eloquent | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Emotional* | Warmness, Emotional Stability (-) | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Energetic* | Extraversion | Caprara, AB5C |
| Enthusiastic | Excitement, Extraversion | SWOCC, AB5C |
| Envious | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Erratic | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Ethical* | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Exacting | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Excitable* | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Exciting* | Excitement | Aaker |
| Exhibitionistic | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Exploitative | Calculatingness | Wiggins |
| Explosive | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Expressive* | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Extravagant | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Extraverted | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Fair | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Faithful | Agreeableness | Caprara |
| Family-oriented* | Sincerity | Aaker |
| Fanciful | Intellect/Openness | Caprara |
| Fastidious | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Faultfinding | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Fearful | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Feminine* | Gentleness, Sophistication | SWOCC, Aaker |
| Fidgety | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Firm | Competence, Dominance, Conscientiousness | SWOCC, Wiggins, AB5C |
| Flamboyant | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Flaunty | Arrogance | Wiggins |
| Flexible | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Flippant | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |

| Trait | Dimension | Model |
|----------------------|--|----------------------|
| Flirtatious | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Foolhardy | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Forceful | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Foresighted | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Forgetful | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Formal* | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Forward | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Fretful | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Friendly* | Sincerity, Gregariousness, Agreeableness | Aaker, Wiggins, AB5C |
| Frivolous* | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Generous | Agreeableness | Caprara, AB5C |
| Genial | Gregariousness, Agreeableness | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Genuine* | Agreeableness | Caprara |
| Glamorous* | Sophistication | Aaker |
| Glum | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Good Looking | Sophistication | Aaker |
| Gossipy | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Greedy* | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Gregarious | Extraversion (+) | AB5C |
| Gruff | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Grumpy | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Guarded | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Gullible | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Haphazard | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Happy* | Excitement, Extraversion, Agreeableness | SWOCC, Caprara, AB5C |
| Hard | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Hard Working | Competence | Aaker |
| Harsh* | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Helpful | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Helpless | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| High-Strung* | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Homespun | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Honest* | Competence, Sincerity | SWOCC, Aaker |
| Humble | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Humorous* | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Hypocritical* | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Idealistic | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Ignorant | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Ill-Mannered | Quarrelsomeness | Wiggins |
| Illogical | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Ill-Tempered | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Imaginative* | Excitement, Intellect/Openness | SWOCC, Aaker, AB5C |

| Trait | Dimension | Model |
|----------------------|----------------------------------|---------------|
| Immature* | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Immodest | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Impartial | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Impatient | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Imperceptive | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Impersonal* | Dominance, Agreeableness (-) | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Imperturbable | Emotional Stability | AB5C |
| Impolite | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Impractical* | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Impulsive | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Inarticulate | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Inconsiderate | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Inconsistent* | Lazyness, Conscientiousness (-) | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Indecisive | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Indefatigable | Emotional Stability | AB5C |
| Independent | Excitement, Extraversion | Aaker, AB5C |
| Indirect | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Indiscreet | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Individualistic | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Industrious | Ambitiousness, Conscientiousness | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Inefficient* | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Informal* | Emotional Stability | AB5C |
| Informative | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Informed | Intellect/Openness | Caprara |
| Ingenious | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Inhibited | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Inner-Directed | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Innovative* | Intellect/Openness | Caprara, AB5C |
| Inquisitive | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Insecure* | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Insensitive | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Insincere* | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Intellectual | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Intelligent | Competence, Intellect/Openness | Aaker, AB5C |
| Intense | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Introspective | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Introverted | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Inventive | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Irritable | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Jealous | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Jolly | Excitement | SWOCC |
| Jovial | Extraversion, Agreeableness | Wiggins, AB5C |

| Trait | Dimension | Model |
|-----------------------|---|--------------------|
| Joyless | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Kind | Warmness, Agreeableness | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Knowledgeable | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Lax | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Lazy | Lazyness, Conscientiousness (-) | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Leader | Competence | Aaker |
| Lenient | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Lethargic | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Level-Headed | Emotional Stability | Caprara |
| Light-Hearted | Emotional Stability | Caprara |
| Lively* | Excitement, Extraversion | SWOCC, Caprara |
| Logical | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Lonely | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Loyal | Agreeableness | Caprara, AB5C |
| Lustful | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Magnetic | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Manipulative* | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Mannerly | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Masculine* | Distinguishingness, Ruggedness, Emotional Stability | SWOCC, Aaker, AB5C |
| Mature* | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Meddlesome | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Meditative | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Meek | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Melancholic | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Merry | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Meticulous | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Mischievous | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Miserly | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Modern* | Intellect/Openness | Caprara |
| Modest* | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Moody | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Moral | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Naïve | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Narrow-Minded* | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Neat | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Negativistic | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Negligent | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Nervous | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Nice | Competence | SWOCC |
| Noncommittal | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Non-Conformist | Distinguishingness | SWOCC |
| Nonpersistent | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |

| Trait | Dimension | Model |
|---------------------|---|-----------------------|
| Nosey | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Obliging | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Opinionated | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Opportunistic | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Optimistic | Emotional Stability | AB5C |
| Orderly | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Organized | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Original* | Excitement, Sincerity, Intellect/Openness | SWOCC, Aaker, Caprara |
| Outdoorsy* | Ruggedness | Aaker |
| Outgoing | Extraversion | Wiggins |
| Outspoken | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Overforward | Arrogance | Wiggins |
| Particular* | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Passionate* | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Passionless | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Passive* | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Patient | Emotional Stability | Caprara, AB5C |
| Peaceful | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Perceptive | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Perfectionistic | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Persistent | Ambitiousness, Extraversion | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Pessimistic | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Philosophical | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Placid | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Pleasant | Gregariousness, Agreeableness | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Polite | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Pompous* | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Possessive | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Practical* | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Precise | Competence, Conscientiousness | SWOCC, Caprara, AB5C |
| Predictable* | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Prejudiced | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Pretenseless | Unassuming | Wiggins |
| Prideless | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Principled | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Productive | Conscientiousness | Caprara |
| Progressive* | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Prompt | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Proud* | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Provincial | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Prudish | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Punctual | Conscientiousness | AB5C |

| Trait | Dimension | Model |
|------------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------|
| Purposeful | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Quarrelsome | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Quiet | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Rash | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Real* | Sincerity | Aaker |
| Reasonable | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Recent | Intellect/Openness | Caprara |
| Reckless | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Refined | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Regular | Conscientiousness | Caprara |
| Relaxed | Emotional Stability | Caprara, AB5C |
| Reliable* | Competence, Conscientiousness | Aaker, Caprara, AB5C |
| Reserved* | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Resolute | Competence, Extraversion | SWOCC, Caprara |
| Respectable | Competence | SWOCC |
| Respectful | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Responsible | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Restrained | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Rigid | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Romantic | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Rough* | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Rude | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Rugged* | Ruggedness | SWOCC, Aaker |
| Ruthless | Coldness, Agreeableness (-) | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Scatterbrained | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Scornful | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Scrupulous | Conscientiousness | Caprara |
| Seclusive | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Secretive | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Secure | Competence | SWOCC, Aaker |
| Sedate | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Self-Assured | Dominant | Wiggins |
| Self-Critical | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Self-Disciplined | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Self-Effacing | Submissiveness | Wiggins |
| Self-Examining | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Self-Indulgent* | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Selfish | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Self-Pitying | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Self-Satisfied | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Sensitive | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Sensual | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |

| Trait | Dimension | Model |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------|
| Sentimental | Sincerity, Agreeableness | Aaker, AB5C |
| Serene | Emotional Stability | Caprara |
| Serious* | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Servile | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Shallow* | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Shortsighted | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Shrewd | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Shy | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Silent | Introversion, Extraversion (-) | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Silly | Annoyingness | SWOCC |
| Simple* | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Sincere | Sincerity, Agreeableness | Aaker, AB5C |
| Single-Minded | Distinguishingness | SWOCC |
| Skeptical | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Sloppy | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Sluggish | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Sly | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Small-Town | Sincerity | Aaker |
| Smart | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Smooth | Sophistication | Aaker |
| Smug | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Sociable | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Social | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Soft | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Soft-Hearted | Gentleness, Agreeableness | SWOCC, AB5C |
| Somber | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Sophisticated* | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Spirited* | Excitement, Extraversion | SWOCC, Aaker, AB5C |
| Spontaneous | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Stable* | Emotional Stability | Caprara |
| Steady | Ambitiousness, Conscientiousness | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Stern | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Strict | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Strong* | Extraversion | Caprara, AB5C |
| Submissive | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Successful* | Competence | SWOCC, Aaker |
| Sure | Competence | SWOCC |
| Sympathetic | Competence, Warmness, Agreeableness | SWOCC, Wiggins, AB5C |
| Systematic | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Tactful | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Tactless* | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Talkative | Extraversion | AB5C |

| Trait | Dimension | Model |
|------------------------|---------------------------------------|---------------|
| Technical | Competence | Aaker |
| Temperamental* | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Terse | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Theatrical | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Thorough | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Thoughtful | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Thoughtless | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Thrifty | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Timid | Submissiveness, Extraversion (-) | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Tolerant | Agreeableness (+) | AB5C |
| Touchy | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Tough | Ruggedness | Aaker |
| Traditional* | Conscientiousness | AB5C |
| Tranquil | Emotional Stability, Extraversion (-) | Caprara, AB5C |
| Trendy* | Excitement | Aaker |
| Tricky | Calculatingness | Wiggins |
| Trustful | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Unadventurous* | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Unaffectionate | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Unaggressive | Submissiveness, Extraversion (-) | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Unambitious | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Unassuming | Emotional Stability | AB5C |
| Uncharitable | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Uncheery | Aloofness | Wiggins |
| Uncommunicative | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Uncompetitive | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Unconceited | Unassumingness | Wiggins |
| Unconscientious | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Unconventional* | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Uncooperative | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Uncordial | Quarrelsomeness | Wiggins |
| Uncreative* | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Uncritical | Emotional Stability | AB5C |
| Uncunning | Ingenuousness | Wiggins |
| Undemanding | Unassumingness, Emotional Stability | Wiggins, AB5C |
| Undependable | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Understanding | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Undevious | Ingenuousness | Wiggins |
| Unemotional | Emotional Stability | AB5C |
| Unenergetic* | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Unenvious | Emotional Stability | AB5C |
| Unexcitable | Emotional Stability | AB5C |

| Trait | Dimension | Model |
|-------------------------|---------------------------------|----------------|
| Unforgiving | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Unfriendly* | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Unimaginative | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Uninhibited | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Uninquisitive | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Unintellectual | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Unintelligent | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Unique | Distinguishingness, Excitement | SWOCC, Aaker |
| Unkind | Annoyingness, Agreeableness (-) | SWOCC, AB5C |
| Unneighbourly | Aloofness | Wiggins |
| Unobservant | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Unpretentious | Emotional Stability | AB5C |
| Unproductive | Lazyness | Wiggins |
| Unprogressive | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Unreflective | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Unreliable* | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Unrestrained | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Unrevealing | Introversion | Wiggins |
| Unruly | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Unscrupulous | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Unselfconscious | Emotional Stability | AB5C |
| Unsly | Ingenuousness | Wiggins |
| Unsociable | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Unsophisticated* | Intellect/Openness (-) | AB5C |
| Unstable | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Unsympathetic | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Unsystematic | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Untalkative | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Upper Class | Sophistication | Aaker |
| Up-To-Date | Excitement, Intellect/Openness | Aaker, Caprara |
| Vague* | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Verbal | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Verbose | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Versatile* | Emotional Stability | AB5C |
| Vibrant* | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Vigorous | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Vindictive | Agreeableness (-) | AB5C |
| Volatile | Emotional Stability (-) | AB5C |
| Warm | Agreeableness | AB5C |
| Warmthless | Coldness | Wiggins |
| Wary | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Wasteful* | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |

| Trait | Dimension | Model |
|-------------------|-----------------------|--------------|
| Weak* | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Weariless | Emotional Stability | AB5C |
| Well-Mannered | Agreeableness | Wiggins |
| Western | Ruggedness | Aaker |
| Wholesome* | Sincerity | Aaker |
| Wishy-Washy | Conscientiousness (-) | AB5C |
| Withdrawn | Extraversion (-) | AB5C |
| Witty* | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Wordy | Extraversion | AB5C |
| Worldly | Intellect/Openness | AB5C |
| Young* | Excitement | Aaker |
| Zestful | Extraversion | AB5C |

Notes. After an item reduction, bold adjectives were selected to create brand personality constructs.

Big Five = Big Five human personality dimensions (Caprara et al., 2001)

AB5C = Abridged Big Five Dimensional Circumplex (Hofstee et al., 1992)

Wiggins = Wiggins' 16 interpersonal categories (Wiggins, 1979)

Aaker = Aaker's brand personality dimensions (Aaker, 1997)

SWOCC = SWOCC brand personality dimensions (Van den Berge, 2002)

SURVEY DESIGN

Participants

Sample 1. A sample of consumer panelists was recruited from the *Zoomerang* database, an online survey tool that has more than one million people in the United States on a nationwide consumer panel. A week after the online survey questionnaires were sent to selected panelists, a total of 331 responses was collected. From the initial sample, some responses were eliminated because of incomplete questionnaires ($n = 80$) and consistent high or low rating patterns ($n = 13$). The respondents of consumer panel comprise: (1) *by gender*, 128 males (53.6%) and 109 females (45.6%); (2) *by age*, $M = 45.71$ and $SD = 1.52$ (41 (17.2%) aged 25-34, 63 (26.4%) aged 35-44,

81 (33.9%) aged 45-54, and 49 (2.5%) aged older than 55); (3) *by race*, 208 Caucasians (87.0%), 11 African-Americans (4.6%), 5 Asians and 5 Latinos (2.1%).

Sample 2. A sample of college students was recruited from a large southeastern university. 10 days after the online survey was launched, 400 responses were collected, but some (n = 46) were eliminated because of incomplete questionnaires and consistent high or low rating patterns. Table 9 also shows the demographic profiles of college students. The sample of 354 college students comprises: (1) *by gender*, 132 males (37.3%) and 222 females (62.7%), (2) *by age*, $M = 20.56$ and $SD = 2.09$ (the majority of students (348; 98.3%) were from 18 to 23 aged), (3) *by race*, 306 (86.4%) Caucasians, 21 (5.9%) African-Americans, 13 (3.7%) Asians, 6 (1.7%) Latinos, and 8 (2.3%) other ethnic people.

Table 9. Demographics of the Participants in Survey

| | | Sample 1: Non-student Adults | | Sample 2: College Students | | Total | |
|--------|-----------|---------------------------------|-------------|-------------------------------|-------------|-------------|-----------|
| | | Percent (%) | Freq. (N) | Percent (%) | Freq. (N) | Percent (%) | Freq. (N) |
| Gender | Male | 53.8 | 128 | 37.3 | 132 | 43.9 | 260 |
| | Female | 45.8 | 109 | 62.7 | 222 | 55.9 | 331 |
| | No Answer | .4 | 1 | | | .2 | 1 |
| | Total | 10.0 | 238 | 100 | 354 | 10.0 | 592 |
| Race | White | 87.4 | 208 | 86.4 | 306 | 86.8 | 514 |
| | Black | 4.6 | 11 | 5.9 | 21 | 5.4 | 32 |
| | Asian | 2.1 | 5 | 3.7 | 13 | 3.0 | 18 |
| | Hispanic | 2.1 | 5 | 1.7 | 6 | 1.9 | 11 |
| | Other | 3.8 | 9 | 2.3 | 8 | 2.9 | 17 |
| | Total | 10.0 | 238 | 100 | 354 | 10.0 | 592 |
| Age | | $M = 45.71$ | $SD = 1.52$ | $M = 20.56$ | $SD = 2.09$ | $M = 30.57$ | $SD =$ |

Survey Questionnaire

The survey administered to each sample addressed the determinants of brand selection and antecedents of brand personality across four product categories, computers, soft drinks, jeans, and shampoo, and examined them in terms of consumers' social groups (college students and

non-student adults) and gender. Further, 106 brand personality traits, which were selected from survey 1, were rated on the basis of descriptiveness of respondents' most and least favorite brands. Consumer panelists (non-student adults) and college students were recruited via online survey tools. In the first part of the survey, participants were asked to rate the determinants of brand choice based on their most recent purchases. Eight statements regarding the determinants of brand selection (derived from Wood (2004)'s study) were rated by respondents based on a 7-point staple scale (from 1 = "strongly disagree" to 7 = "strongly agree"), and the statements were:

- 1) *Brand Loyalty*: I make my purchase according to my favorite brand, regardless of price.
- 2) *Price*: My choice of brand is largely based on price.
- 3) *Brand Personality*: My choice of brand says something about me as a person.
- 4) *Promotion*: My choice of brand is influenced by promotions.
- 5) *Time*: I stick with my usual brand as this saves me time.
- 6) *Quality*: Quality is my primary concern when buying a brand.
- 7) *Friends*: My choice of brand is based on what my friends buy.
- 8) *Reputation*: I choose a brand because it has a good reputation.

In the selection of products, four products were chosen by classification of product category (high involvement/thinking, how involvement/feeling, low involvement/thinking, and low involvement/feel) based on the FCB Grid that is a representative advertising planning model (Vaughn, 1980) (See Table 10).

Table 10. The Product Types in the Four Dimensions

| Dimension | Characteristics | Product Type Used in Study |
|-----------------------------|--|----------------------------|
| High Involvement / Thinking | “High level of involvement and rational decision criteria, suggesting a need for informative advertising” | Computer |
| High Involvement / Feeling | “High level of involvement and affective decision criteria, suggesting a need emotional advertising” | Jeans |
| Low Involvement / Thinking | “Low level of involvement, not much affect , and routinized behavior, suggesting a need for advertising which creates and reinforces habits” | Shampoo |
| Low Involvement / Feeling | “low level of involvement and personal taste, suggesting a need for advertising which emphasizes personal satisfaction” | Soft Drink |

Source: Ratchford, Brian T. (1987), “New Insights about the FCB Grid,” *Journal of Advertising Research*, 27 (4), p. 24.

In the survey, the respondents were asked to choose their most and least favorite brands of each product type (computer, soft drink, jeans, and shampoo). And then, they were asked to rate the appropriateness of 106 brand personality traits when they described their most and least favorite brands using a 7-point staple scale (form 1 = “not descriptive at all” to 7 = “very descriptive”). For example, if a person chose *Apple* as his or her favorite computer brand, the respondent rated the descriptiveness of each personality item (e.g., adventurous, bland, conservative, dependable, energetic, and friendly, etc.) of *Apple*. In the brand selection of four product types, eight computer brands were selected based on the popular brands on Amazon.com, an American electronic commerce website, and shampoo brands were selected from the list of popular shampoos on consumersearch.com, a product review website . Moreover, the brands of soft drink and jeans were chosen from Wikipedia.com, an online encyclopedia. In particular, the jeans consist of four casual brands and four designer brands from the list on the website. Table 11 shows the eight brands of each product type.

Table 11. Selected Brands across Four Product Types

| Computers | Soft Drinks | Jeans | Shampoo |
|-----------------|--------------|-----------------------|------------------|
| Apple | 7up | Calvin Klein | Dove |
| Compaq | Coca-Cola | Diesel | L'Oreal |
| Dell | Pepsi | Guess | Pantene |
| Hewlett-Packard | Dr Pepper | Joe's Jeans | Suave |
| IBM | Fanta | Seven for All Mankind | Head & Shoulders |
| Samsung | Mountain Dew | True Religion | Neutrogena |
| Sony | Snapple | Wrangler | Garnier |
| Toshiba | Sunkist | Lee | TRESemmé |
| Other | Other | Other | Other |

The purpose of the third section of the survey is to discover possible antecedents of brand personality that enable people to personalize their brands and think of certain brand personality traits. Although human and brand personality traits have similar conceptualizations (Epstein, 1977), they are different in terms of the determinants of their unique personality formations (Aaker, 1997). Consumers form their perceptions of brand personality traits both directly and indirectly (Plummer, 1985). In a direct way, consumers infuse personality into a brand through the brand's user imagery, the company's employees or CEO, and the brand's product endorsers (e.g., celebrity endorsers or spokesperson). In an indirect way, consumers perceive brand personality traits through product-related attributes (e.g., size, weight, color, style, material, ease of use, compatibility, warranty, etc.), product category associations, brand name, symbol/logo, packaging, price, tag line/slogan, overall feelings toward the ad, and distribution channel (e.g., selling direct agent, distributor, retailer, etc.). Based on the attributes and information sources that influence brand personality perceptions from Aaker's research (1997), the respondents were asked to choose specific attributes to create brand personality when they think of a certain product.

CHAPTER VI

RESULTS

The Self-expressive Role of Product and the Effect of Brand Personality (H1)

Prior to the observation of the determinants of brand selection, a test to find which product types serve the self-expressive function was conducted. The questions were derived from Kim et al's brand personality study (2001), and respondents rated the extent of their agreement or disagreement with two statements about the self-expressive function of products (computer, soft drink, jeans, and shampoo) based on a 7-point scale (1 = "strongly disagree" and 7 = "strongly agree"). The statements to test self-expressive value of products were "my brand of product helps me express myself." and "my brand of product reflects my personality."

The correlations between self-expressive role of products and the relevance of brand personality as a determinant of brand selection were tested using a Pearson correlation analysis. The results revealed positive correlations between self-expressiveness and brand personality across the four product types and all of the results were statistically significant at .001 (computer: $r = .652, p = .000$; soft drink: $r = .645, p = .000$; jeans: $r = .680, p = .000$; shampoo: $r = .602, p = .000$).

As displayed in Table 12, jeans were the most self-expressive product ($M = 4.61, SD = 1.71$) followed by computers ($M = 4.13, SD = 1.69$), soft drinks ($M = 3.80, SD = 1.68$), and shampoos ($M = 3.60, SD = 1.79$). The results indicated the statistically significant differences between products that were ranked by the order of mean scores at $p < .05$ level (See Table 13).

Table 12. Means and Standard Deviations of Self-Expressiveness across Four Product Types

| | Computers | | Soft Drinks | | Jeans | | Shampoo | |
|---------------------|-----------|------|-------------|------|-------|------|---------|------|
| | M | SD | M | SD | M | SD | M | SD |
| Self-expressiveness | 4.13 | 1.69 | 3.80 | 1.68 | 4.61 | 1.71 | 3.60 | 1.79 |

Table 13. Paired Sample t-test for Self-expressive Value of Products

| | | Paired Differences | | t | df | Sig. (2-tailed) |
|--------|-------------------------|--------------------|-------|-------|-----|-----------------|
| | | M | SD | | | |
| Pair 1 | Jeans - Computer | .490 | 2.033 | 4.489 | 570 | .000 |
| Pair 2 | Computers - Soft Drinks | .328 | 2.016 | 3.027 | 582 | .003 |
| Pair 3 | Soft Drinks - Shampoo | .180 | 1.649 | 2.042 | 572 | .042 |

In order to examine the extent to which brand personality affects brand selection, means and standard deviations were calculated across four product types. Further, a paired sample t-test was conducted to assess whether or not there was any statistically significant difference in brand personality across product types. The difference between computers and soft drinks in the brand personality was not statistically significant in the determinant of brand selection ($p = .249$). Jeans had the highest mean scores of brand personality ($M = 4.03$, $SD = 1.94$), followed by computers ($M = 3.51$, $SD = 1.82$), soft drinks ($M = 3.42$, $SD = 1.90$), and shampoos ($M = 3.21$, $SD = 1.83$) (See Table 14 and Table 15). As displayed in Figure 6, the results showed the positive relationships between self-expressiveness of products and brand personality across all of the product types by the order of jeans, computers, soft drinks, shampoo. Consequently, H1 was supported, and the results indicated that self-expressive role of product is associated with involvement rather than think/feel dimension.

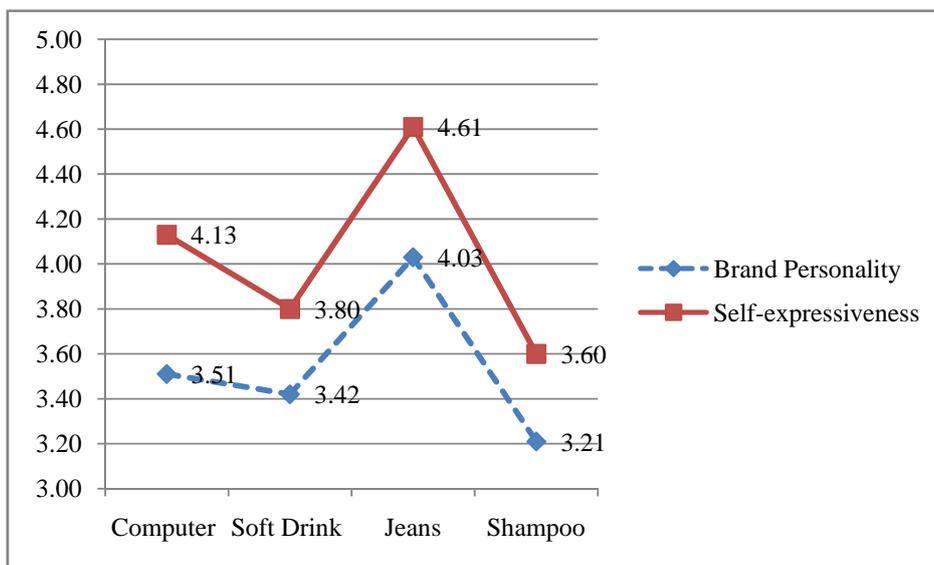
Table 14. Means and Standard Deviations of Brand Personality across Four Product Types

| | Computers | | Soft Drinks | | Jeans | | Shampoo | |
|-------------------|-----------|------|-------------|------|-------|------|---------|------|
| | M | SD | M | SD | M | SD | M | SD |
| Brand Personality | 3.51 | 1.82 | 3.42 | 1.90 | 4.03 | 1.94 | 3.21 | 1.83 |

Table 15. Paired Sample t-test for Brand Personality

| Pair | Products | Paired Differences | | t | df | Sig. (2-tailed) |
|--------|-------------------------|--------------------|-------|-------|-----|-----------------|
| | | Mean | S.D. | | | |
| Pair 1 | Jeans - Computers | .501 | 2.085 | 5.742 | 570 | .000 |
| Pair 2 | Computers - Soft Drinks | .098 | 2.046 | 1.154 | 582 | .249 |
| Pair 3 | Soft Drinks - Shampoo | .229 | 1.978 | 2.767 | 572 | .006 |

Figure 6. Self-expressiveness and Brand Personality of Products



The Determinants of Brand Selection (RQ 1, 2, and 3)

In order to examine the determinants of brand selection, rank order, mean scores, and standard deviations were displayed in Table 16. Across the four products, *product quality* was the most strong determinant when consumers select a brand ($M = 5.12$, $SD = 1.06$), followed by *brand reputation* ($M = 4.45$, $SD = 1.18$), *brand loyalty* ($M = 4.34$, $SD = 1.25$), *time* ($M = 3.89$, $SD = 1.11$), *price* ($M = 3.77$, $SD = 1.22$), *brand personality* ($M = 3.52$, $SD = 1.41$), *promotion* ($M = 3.37$, $SD = 1.28$), and *friends* ($M = 2.43$, $SD = 1.17$) (See Table 16).

A paired samples t-test revealed that the difference between *time* and *price* was not statistically important at the significance level of .05. When looking at the determinants of brand

selection for each product type, *product quality* was the most influential variable in brand selection except for soft drinks, and the influences of *friends* were the least significant variable in brand selection across all four product types. Compared to computers, jeans, and shampoo, *brand loyalty* was a very strong determinant, and *price* was relatively a weak determinant in the selection of soft drinks brand. Further, *product quality*, *reputation*, and *promotion* were very strong determinants in the brand selection of computer compared to other product types, and *brand personality* was a more important consideration in the brand selection of jeans than other product types.

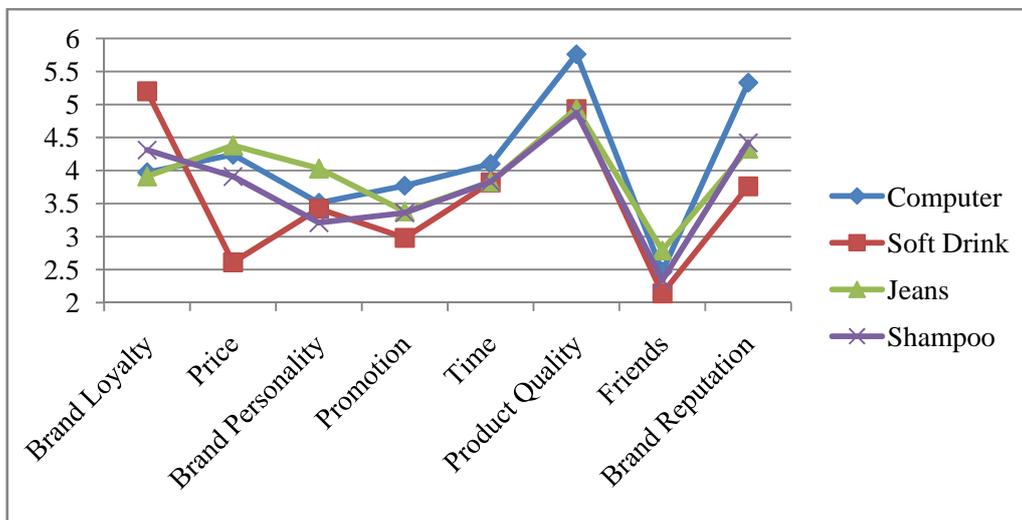
Table 16. The determinants of brand selection by product types

| | Computer | | Soft Drink | | Jeans | | Shampoo | | Total | |
|-------------------|-------------|----------|-------------|----------|-------------|----------|-------------|----------|-------------|----------|
| | M | SD |
| Brand Loyalty | 3.97 (5) | 1.7 2 | 5.20 (1) | 1.8 7 | 3.91 (5) | 1.9 8 | 4.31 (3) | 1.9 3 | 4.34 (3) | 1.2 5 |
| Price | 4.24 (3) | 1.7 2 | 2.61 (7) | 1.6 8 | 4.38 (2) | 1.8 6 | 3.91 (4) | 1.9 3 | 3.77 (5) | 1.2 2 |
| Brand Personality | 3.51 (7) | 1.8 2 | 3.42 (5) | 1.9 0 | 4.03 (4) | 1.9 4 | 3.21 (7) | 1.8 3 | 3.52 (6) | 1.4 1 |
| Promotion | 3.77 (6) | 1.6 7 | 2.98 (6) | 1.7 2 | 3.38 (7) | 1.8 0 | 3.36 (6) | 1.8 2 | 3.37 (7) | 1.2 8 |
| Time | 4.10 (4) | 1.5 9 | 3.82 (3) | 1.8 7 | 3.83 (6) | 1.7 3 | 3.83 (5) | 1.7 7 | 3.89 (4) | 1.1 1 |
| Product Quality | 5.76 (1) | 1.1 6 | 4.93 (2) | 1.7 1 | 4.94 (1) | 1.6 1 | 4.87 (1) | 1.6 8 | 5.12 (1) | 1.0 6 |
| Friends | 2.47 (8) | 1.4 6 | 2.14 (8) | 1.3 8 | 2.79 (8) | 1.7 3 | 2.34 (8) | 1.5 4 | 2.43(8) | 1.1 7 |
| Brand Reputation | 5.33 (2) | 1.3 5 | 3.76 (4) | 1.9 3 | 4.33 (3) | 1.7 8 | 4.42 (2) | 1.7 4 | 4.45 (2) | 1.1 8 |

Note. Parentheses indicate the ranking of mean scores in each product type.

For computers, price-time, time- brand loyalty are not statistically significant at .05; For soft drinks, time-brand reputation is not statistically significant at .05.; For jeans, price-brand reputation, brand personality-loyalty, brand personality-time, and brand loyalty-time are not statistically significant at .05.; For shampoo, brand reputation-loyalty, price-time, and promotion-brand personality are not statistically significant at .05.

Figure 7. The determinants of brand selection by product types



The Similarity/Difference of Reported Brand Selection Determinants across Gender and Social Group

To examine the extent to which the attributes in brand selection differ across social groups and gender, mean scores of attributes for each of the eight variables were compared. Accordingly, a separate 2 (social group: non-student adults vs. college students) x 2 (gender: male vs. female) between subjects analysis of variance (ANOVA) was conducted for the eight variables.

Brand Loyalty. As displayed in Table 17 and Table 18, the results of a 2 x 2 ANOVA on brand loyalty yielded an insignificant main effect for social group, $F(1, 587) = 3.26, p = .072$. However, a significant main effect for gender was found, $F(1, 587) = 32.85, p < .001$. As displayed in Figure 8, the results indicated that female subjects had higher scores on brand loyalty ($M = 4.63$) than their male counterparts ($M = 4.34$), regardless of social group (non-student adults vs. college students). The results suggested that females are more likely to purchase their brands, regardless of price, and that they purchase a product repeatedly from a same manufacturer. Further, the social group x gender interaction was insignificant, $F(1, 587) =$

3.54, $p = .06$. The gender differences for brand loyalty were more evident in the group of college students than in the group of non-student adults (female $M = 4.75$ vs. male $M = 3.98$ in college students; female $M = 4.38$ vs. male $M = 3.98$ in consumer panel).

Table 17. Means and Standard Deviations – *Brand Loyalty*

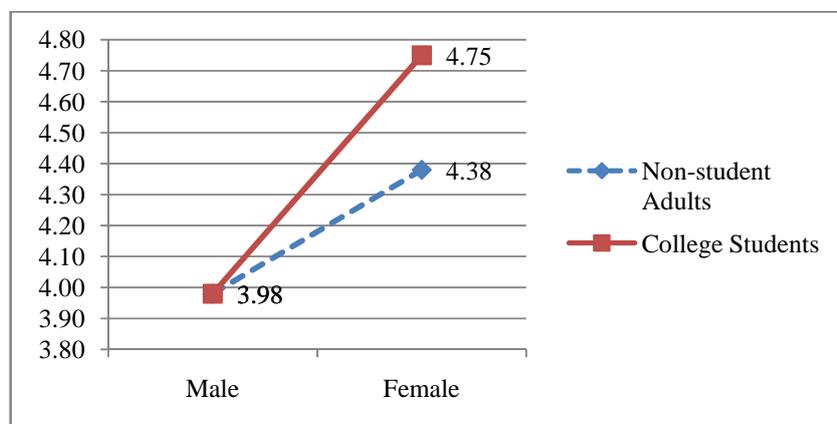
| Group | Gender | <i>M</i> | <i>SD</i> | <i>N</i> |
|--------------------|--------|-------------|-----------|----------|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 3.98 | 1.30 | 128 |
| | Female | 4.38 | 1.28 | 109 |
| | Total | 4.16 | 1.31 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | 3.98 | 1.17 | 132 |
| | Female | 4.75 | 1.11 | 222 |
| | Total | 4.46 | 1.19 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 3.98 | 1.23 | 260 |
| | Female | 4.63 | 1.18 | 331 |
| | Total | 4.34 | 1.24 | 591 |

Table 18. Test of Between-Subjects Effects – *Brand Loyalty*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 72.03(a) | 3 | 24.010 | 16.679 | .000 |
| Intercept | 1005.162 | 1 | 1005.162 | 6981.531 | .000 |
| Social group | 4.690 | 1 | 4.690 | 3.258 | .072 |
| Gender | 47.293 | 1 | 47.293 | 32.853 | .000 |
| Social group x Gender | 5.088 | 1 | 5.088 | 3.535 | .061 |
| Error | 845.007 | 587 | 1.440 | | |
| Total | 1207.240 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 917.037 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .079 (Adjusted R Squared = .074)

Figure 8. The determinant of Brand Selection – *Brand Loyalty*



Price. The results of a 2 (social group) x 2 (gender) between subjects ANOVA on *Price* in brand selection yielded significant main effects for gender, $F(1, 587) = 4.132, p < .05$. However, an insignificant effect for social group was found, $F(1, 587) = 1.229, p = .268$ (see Table 20). The results indicated that regardless of consumer group, male subjects had higher scores on *Price* in brand selection ($M = 3.88$) than their female counterparts ($M = 3.68$), which suggests that males are more likely than females to attach great importance to price when choosing a brand (See Table 19). Further, the social group x gender interaction was insignificant, $F(1, 587) = .197, p = .657$. As displayed in Figure 9, the gender differences for *Price* were more evident in the group of college students than in the group of non-student adults (male $M = 3.96$ vs. female $M = 3.70$ in college students; male $M = 3.80$ vs. female $M = 3.63$ in non-student adults).

Table 19. Means and Standard Deviations – *Price*

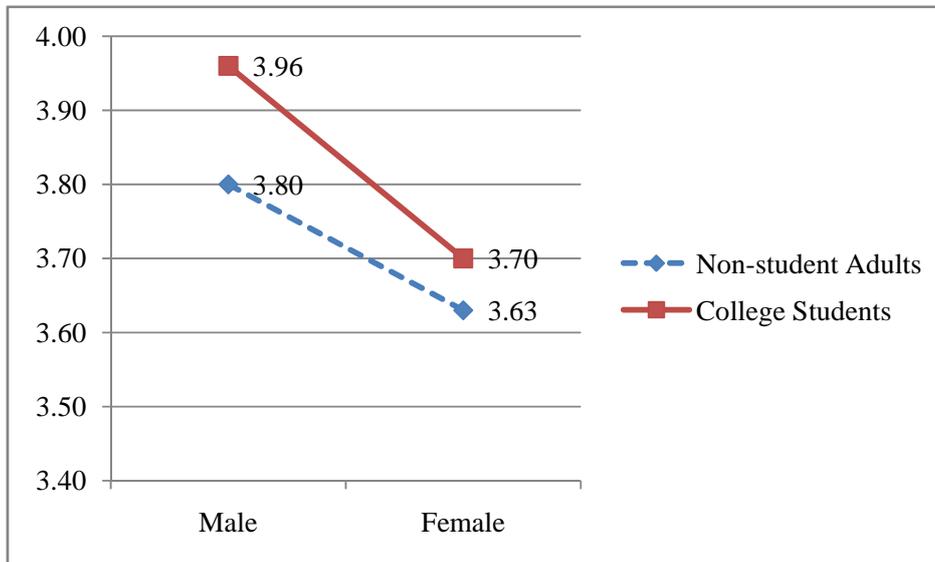
| Group | Gender | <i>M</i> | <i>SD</i> | <i>N</i> |
|--------------------|--------|-------------|-----------|----------|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 3.80 | 1.32 | 128 |
| | Female | 3.63 | 1.34 | 109 |
| | Total | 3.72 | 1.33 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | 3.96 | 1.09 | 132 |
| | Female | 3.70 | 1.16 | 222 |
| | Total | 3.80 | 1.14 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 3.88 | 1.20 | 260 |
| | Female | 3.68 | 1.22 | 331 |
| | Total | 3.77 | 1.22 | 591 |

Table 20. Test of Between-Subjects Effects – *Price*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 7.845(a) | 3 | 2.615 | 1.773 | .151 |
| Intercept | 7834.889 | 1 | 7834.889 | 5312.639 | .000 |
| Social group | 1.813 | 1 | 1.813 | 1.229 | .268 |
| Gender | 6.093 | 1 | 6.093 | 4.132 | .043 |
| Social group x | .291 | 1 | .291 | .197 | .657 |
| Error | 865.687 | 587 | 1.475 | | |
| Total | 926.995 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 873.532 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .009 (Adjusted R Squared = .004)

Figure 9. The determinant of Brand Selection – Price



Brand Personality. The results for a 2 (social group) x 2 (gender) between-subjects ANOVA on brand personality yielded significant main effects for social group, $F(1, 587) = 95.211, p < .001$, and for gender, $F(1, 587) = 22.492, p < .001$ (see Table 22). Further, the social group x gender interaction was also significant, $F(1, 587) = p < .01$. As displayed in Table 21, individuals college students, regardless of gender identification, were more likely to be attracted to brand personality ($M = 3.99$) than the consumer panelists (non-students) ($M = 2.83$). In addition, regardless of social group, female participants ($M = 3.85$) were more likely to have higher mean scores on brand personality than male subjects ($M = 3.11$). As qualified by a significant social group x gender interaction effect, female students had higher mean scores on brand personality ($M = 4.30$) than female non-students ($M = 2.92$). Moreover, male students had higher mean scores on brand personality ($M = 3.46$) than male non-students ($M = 2.75$). In sum, for brand personality in brand selection, both social group and gender differences were observed (See Figure 10).

Table 21. Means and Standard Deviations – *Brand Personality*

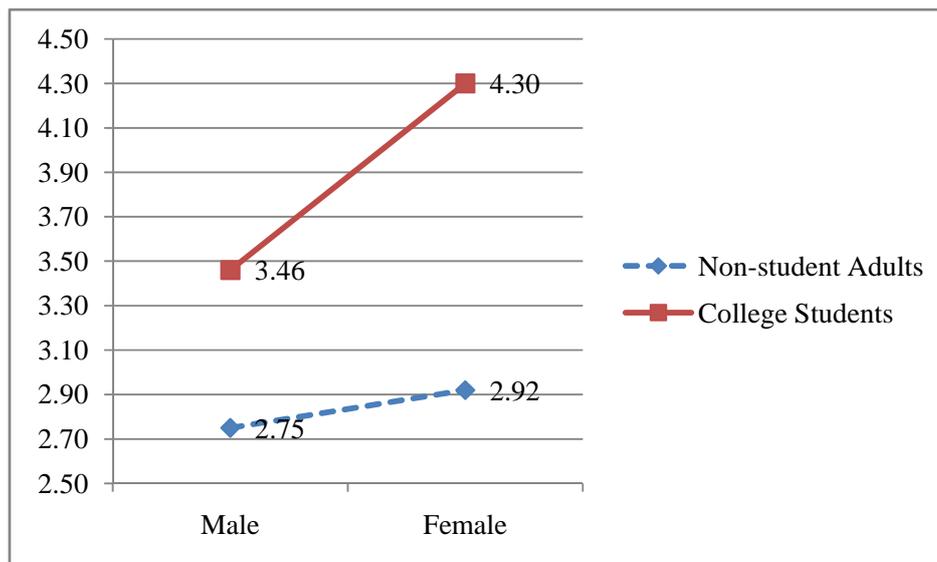
| Group | Gender | <i>M</i> | <i>SD</i> | N |
|--------------------|--------|-------------|-----------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 2.75 | 1.42 | 128 |
| | Female | 2.92 | 1.53 | 109 |
| | Total | 2.83 | 1.47 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | 3.46 | 1.05 | 132 |
| | Female | 4.30 | 1.12 | 222 |
| | Total | 3.99 | 1.16 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 3.11 | 1.29 | 260 |
| | Female | 3.85 | 1.42 | 331 |
| | Total | 3.52 | 1.41 | 591 |

Table 22. Test of Between-Subjects Effects – *Brand Personality*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 251.555(a) | 3 | 83.852 | 53.007 | .000 |
| Intercept | 6204.930 | 1 | 6204.930 | 3922.469 | .000 |
| Social group | 15.613 | 1 | 15.613 | 95.211 | .000 |
| Gender | 35.579 | 1 | 35.579 | 22.492 | .000 |
| Social group x Gender | 15.291 | 1 | 15.291 | 9.667 | .002 |
| Error | 928.572 | 587 | 1.582 | | |
| Total | 8512.360 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 118.127 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .213 (Adjusted R Squared = .209)

Figure 10. The Determinant of Brand Selection – *Brand Personality*



Promotion. The results of a two-way between-subjects ANOVA on promotion indicate significant main effects for social group ($F(1, 587) = 62.561, p < .001$) and for gender ($F(1, 587) = 1.908, p < .01$) (See Table 24). Furthermore, the social group and gender interactions were significant, $F(1, 587) = 7.009, p < .01$. As displayed in Table 23, regardless of gender identification, college students were more likely to prefer promotion ($M = 3.72$) than non-student adults ($M = 2.84$). In addition, females, regardless of social group, were more likely to have higher mean scores on promotion ($M = 3.60$) than male subjects ($M = 3.08$) (See Figure 11).

Table 23. Means and Standard Deviations – *Promotion*

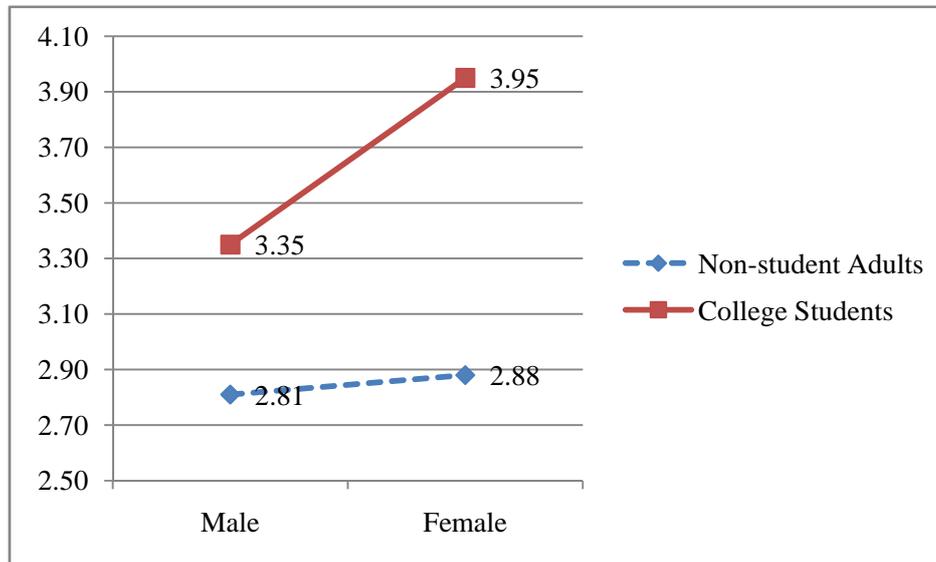
| Group | Gender | <i>M</i> | <i>SD</i> | N |
|--------------------|--------|-------------|-----------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 2.81 | 1.34 | 128 |
| | Female | 2.88 | 1.33 | 109 |
| | Total | 2.84 | 1.33 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | 3.35 | 1.07 | 132 |
| | Female | 3.95 | 1.07 | 222 |
| | Total | 3.72 | 1.11 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 3.08 | 1.24 | 260 |
| | Female | 3.60 | 1.27 | 331 |
| | Total | 3.37 | 1.28 | 591 |

Table 24. Test of Between-Subjects Effects – *Promotion*

| Source | Type III Sum Of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 139.600(a) | 3 | 46.533 | 33.140 | .000 |
| Intercept | 5803.506 | 1 | 5803.506 | 4133.183 | .000 |
| Social group | 87.843 | 1 | 87.843 | 62.561 | .000 |
| Gender | 15.316 | 1 | 15.316 | 1.908 | .001 |
| Social group x Gender | 9.842 | 1 | 9.842 | 7.009 | .008 |
| Error | 824.221 | 587 | 1.404 | | |
| Total | 7678.985 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 963.822 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .145 (Adjusted R Squared = .140)

Figure 11. The Determinant of Brand Selection – Promotion



Time. As displayed in Table 26, the results of a 2 x 2 ANOVA on time in brand selection yielded an insignificant main effect for gender, $F(1, 587) = .650, p = .420$. However, a significant main effect for social group was found, $F(1, 587) = 15.610, p < .001$. As displayed in Figure 12, college students are more likely to try to save time when they buy a product ($M = 4.03$) than non-student adults ($M = 3.68$). Further, the social group x gender was insignificant, $F(1, 587) = .400, p = .527$. In sum, for time in brand selection, no gender difference was observed (male $M = 3.91$ vs. female $M = 3.88$) (See Table 25). However, mean scores of time differed across social group (college students $M = 4.03$ vs. non-student adults $M = 3.68$), and the results were statistically significant, $p < .001$.

Table 25. Means and Standard Deviations – *Time*

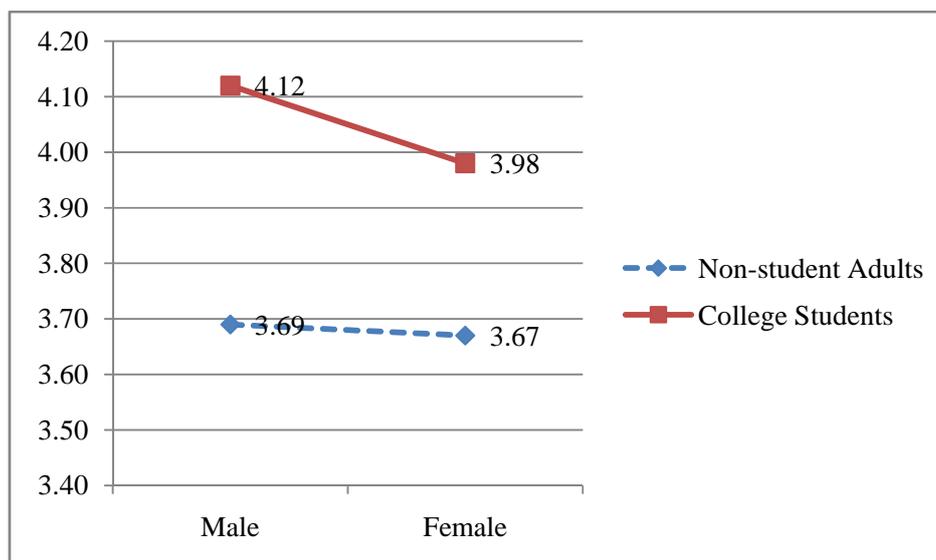
| Group | Gender | <i>M</i> | <i>SD</i> | N |
|--------------------|--------|-------------|-----------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 3.69 | 1.19 | 128 |
| | Female | 3.67 | 1.26 | 109 |
| | Total | 3.68 | 1.22 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | 4.12 | 1.02 | 132 |
| | Female | 3.98 | 1.00 | 222 |
| | Total | 4.03 | 1.01 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 3.91 | 1.13 | 260 |
| | Female | 3.88 | 1.10 | 331 |
| | Total | 3.89 | 1.11 | 591 |

Table 26. Test of Between-Subjects Effects – *Time*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 19.182(a) | 3 | 6.394 | 5.283 | .001 |
| Intercept | 8224.110 | 1 | 8224.110 | 6795.744 | .000 |
| Social group | 18.891 | 1 | 18.891 | 15.610 | .000 |
| Gender | .786 | 1 | .786 | .650 | .420 |
| Social group x Gender | .484 | 1 | .484 | .400 | .527 |
| Error | 71.379 | 587 | 1.210 | | |
| Total | 9681.737 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 729.561 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .026 (Adjusted R Squared = .021)

Figure 12. The Determinant of Brand Selection – *Time*



Product Quality. The results of a 2 x 2 ANOVA on product quality yielded significant main effects for gender, $F(1, 587) = 14.769, p < .001$ (See Table 28). However, the results indicate that there is no difference between college students and non-students ($F(1, 587) = 2.299, p = .130$). Further, a social group x gender interaction effect was not found for product quality ($F(1, 587) = .178, p = .673$). In sum, regardless of social group, female subjects are more likely to focus on product quality ($M = 5.29$) than male subjects ($M = 4.91$) (See Table 27 and Figure 13).

Table 27. Means and Standard Deviations – *Product Quality*

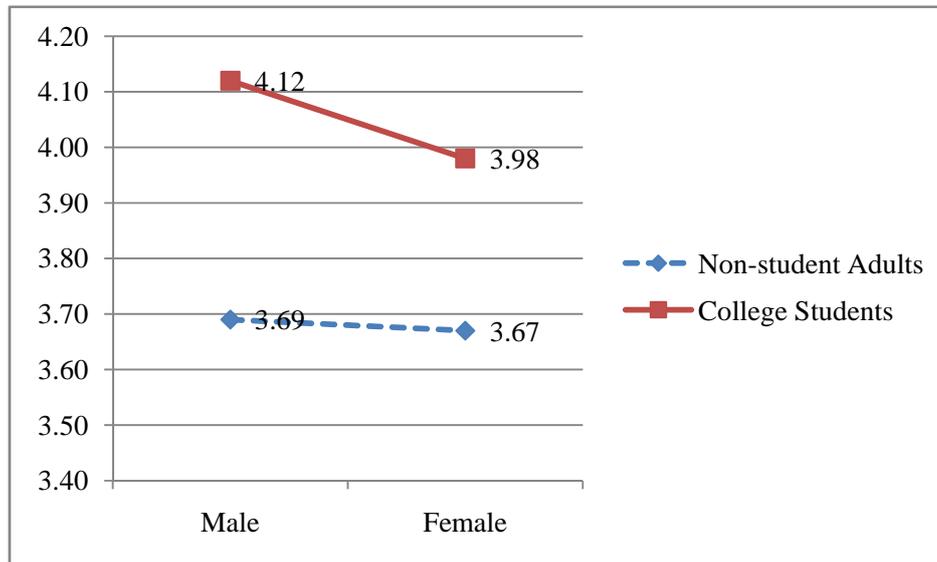
| Group | Gender | <i>M</i> | <i>SD</i> | <i>N</i> |
|--------------------|---------------|-------------|-----------|----------|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 4.86 | 1.23 | 128 |
| | Female | 5.17 | 1.26 | 109 |
| | Total | 5.00 | 1.25 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | 4.96 | .96 | 132 |
| | Female | 5.34 | .85 | 222 |
| | Total | 5.20 | .91 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 4.91 | 1.10 | 260 |
| | Female | 5.29 | 1.00 | 331 |
| | Total | 5.12 | 1.06 | 591 |

Table 28. Test of Between-Subjects Effects – *Product Quality*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|-----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 22.921(a) | 3 | 7.640 | 6.974 | .000 |
| Intercept | 14231.848 | 1 | 14231.848 | 12991.509 | .000 |
| Social group | 2.519 | 1 | 2.519 | 2.299 | .130 |
| Gender | 16.179 | 1 | 16.179 | 14.769 | .000 |
| Social group x Gender | .196 | 1 | .196 | .178 | .673 |
| Error | 643.043 | 587 | 1.095 | | |
| Total | 16172.194 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 665.964 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .034 (Adjusted R Squared = .029)

Figure 13. The Determinant of Brand Selection – Product Quality



Friends. As displayed in Table 30, the results of a 2 x 2 ANOVA on friends in brand selection generated a significant main effect for social group, $F(1, 587) = 196.420, p < .001$, but an insignificant effect for gender, $F(1, 587) = 2.694, p = .101$. Further, the social group x gender interaction was significant, $F(1, 587) = 16.185, p < .001$. As displayed in Table 29, college students are more likely to be influenced by friends ($M = 2.92$) than non-student adults ($M = 1.70$). As displayed in Figure 14, female subjects had higher mean scores for friends ($M = 3.10$) than male subjects in the group of college students ($M = 2.63$), whereas male subjects showed higher mean scores for friends ($M = 1.79$) than female subjects in the group of non-students ($M = 1.59$).

Table 29. Means and Standard Deviations – *Friends*

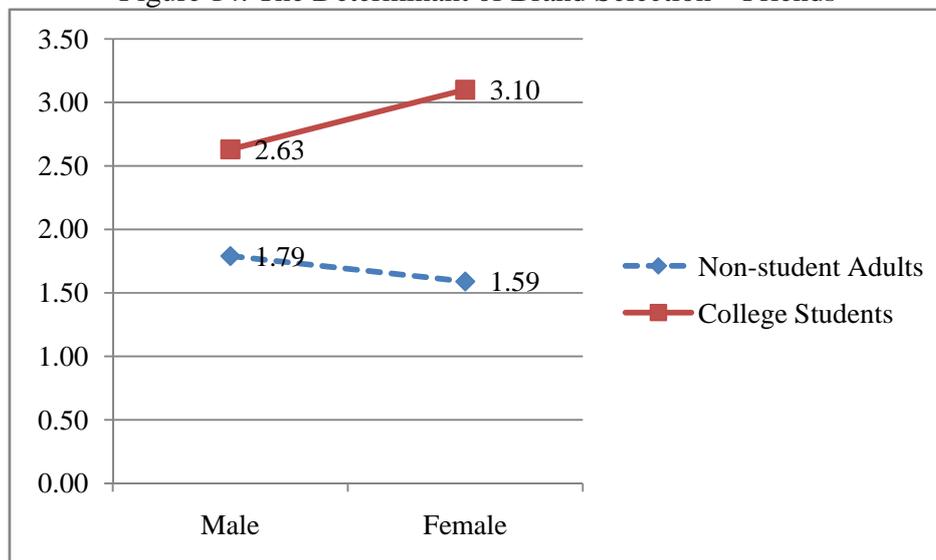
| Group | Gender | <i>M</i> | <i>SD</i> | <i>N</i> |
|--------------------|--------|-------------|-----------|----------|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 1.79 | 1.02 | 128 |
| | Female | 1.59 | .73 | 109 |
| | Total | 1.70 | .90 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | 2.63 | .97 | 132 |
| | Female | 3.10 | 1.08 | 222 |
| | Total | 2.92 | 1.06 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 2.21 | 1.08 | 260 |
| | Female | 2.60 | 1.21 | 331 |
| | Total | 2.43 | 1.17 | 591 |

Table 30. Test of Between-Subjects Effects – *Friends*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 235.349(a) | 3 | 78.450 | 8.938 | .000 |
| Intercept | 2849.419 | 1 | 2849.419 | 2939.791 | .000 |
| Social group | 19.381 | 1 | 19.381 | 196.420 | .000 |
| Gender | 2.611 | 1 | 2.611 | 2.694 | .101 |
| Social group x Gender | 15.687 | 1 | 15.687 | 16.185 | .000 |
| Error | 568.955 | 587 | .969 | | |
| Total | 4297.065 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 804.304 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .293 (Adjusted R Squared = .289)

Figure 14. The Determinant of Brand Selection – *Friends*



Brand Reputation. The results of a 2 x 2 between subjects ANOVA on *Brand Reputation* showed significant main effects for social group, $F(1, 587) = 38.888, p < .001$, and for gender, $F(1, 587) = 19.309, p < .001$ (See Table 32). Further, the culture x gender interaction was significant, $F(1, 587) = 7.000, p < .001$. As displayed in Table 31, college students, regardless of gender identification, were more likely to be concerned about *Reputation* in brand selection ($M = 4.72$) than non-student adults ($M = 4.04$). Further, female participants, regardless of social group, had higher mean scores on reputation in brand selection ($M = 4.69$) than male participants ($M = 4.14$). As qualified by a significant interaction effect between social group and gender, female students had higher mean scores on reputation ($M = 4.97$) than female non-students ($M = 4.13$), and male students also had higher mean scores on reputation ($M = 4.30$) than male non-students ($M = 3.97$) (See Figure 15). Thus, both social group and gender differences were observed on reputation.

Table 31. Means and Standard Deviations – *Brand Reputation*

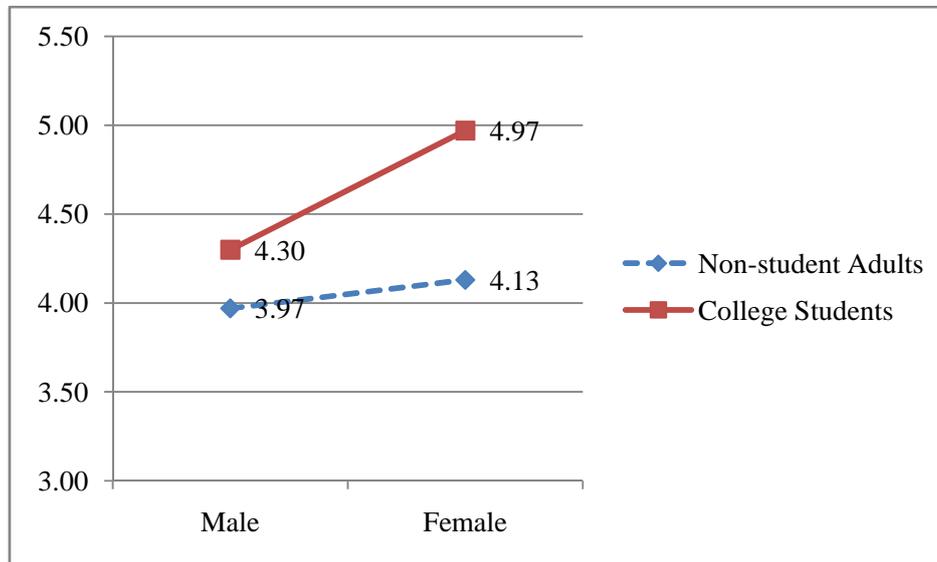
| Group | Gender | <i>M</i> | <i>SD</i> | <i>N</i> |
|--------------------|---------------|-------------|-----------|----------|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 3.97 | 1.31 | 128 |
| | Female | 4.13 | 1.29 | 109 |
| | Total | 4.04 | 1.30 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | 4.30 | 1.04 | 132 |
| | Female | 4.97 | .91 | 222 |
| | Total | 4.72 | 1.01 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 4.14 | 1.19 | 260 |
| | Female | 4.69 | 1.12 | 331 |
| | Total | 4.45 | 1.18 | 591 |

Table 32. Test of Between-Subjects Effects – *Brand Reputation*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 102.950(a) | 3 | 34.317 | 28.006 | .000 |
| Intercept | 10381.753 | 1 | 10381.753 | 8472.612 | .000 |
| Social group | 47.038 | 1 | 47.038 | 38.388 | .000 |
| Gender | 23.660 | 1 | 23.660 | 19.309 | .000 |
| Social group x Gender | 8.578 | 1 | 8.578 | 7.000 | .008 |
| Error | 719.269 | 587 | 1.225 | | |
| Total | 12518.467 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 822.219 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .125 (Adjusted R Squared = .121)

Figure 15. The Determinant of Brand Selection – Brand Reputation



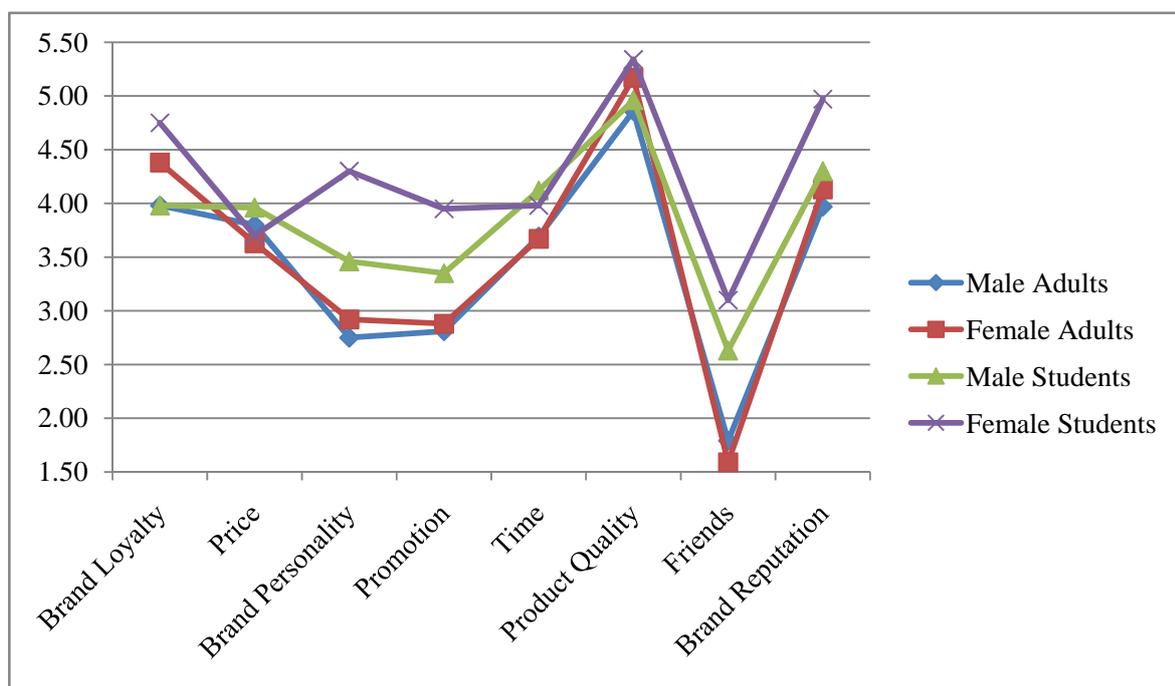
Summary of Results (Determinants of Brand Selection)

Taken together, the results of the two-way between-subjects ANOVAs suggest that both gender and social group play an important role in brand selection in terms of brand loyalty, price, brand personality, time, quality, friends, and reputation. For brand loyalty, price, and product quality, no differences in social group (college students vs. non-student adults) were observed, whereas the gender had a significant effect. As displayed in Figure 16, both college students and non-student adults had similar mean scores on loyalty, price, and product quality. However, females are more likely to have higher mean scores on brand loyalty and product quality, whereas males are more likely to have higher mean scores on price.

With respect to the effect of social group, the social group effects were observed for time and friends, whereas no gender difference was found. College students were more likely to have higher mean scores on time and friends than non-student adults. Furthermore, for brand personality, promotion, and reputation, both the differences of gender and social group were

observed. Females were more likely to have higher mean scores on brand personality, promotion, and reputation than male subjects. Further, college students were more likely to have higher mean scores on the three determinants than non-student adults. Moreover, significant interaction effects between social group and gender were found for brand personality, promotion, friends, and reputation,

Figure 16. The Determinants of Brand Selection by Gender and Social group



The Antecedents of Brand Personality (RQ 4, 5, and 6)

Overview

As displayed in Table 33 and Figure 17, the overall results indicated that consumers mainly tend to form brand personality through product-related attributes ($M = .718, SD = .329$), price ($M = .537, SD = .329$), brand name ($M = .527, SD = .354$), product category associations ($M = .511, SD = .364$), brand's user imagery ($M = .458, SD = .365$), and feelings toward ads ($M = .380, SD = .345$). Among these variables that affect the formation of brand personality, high-

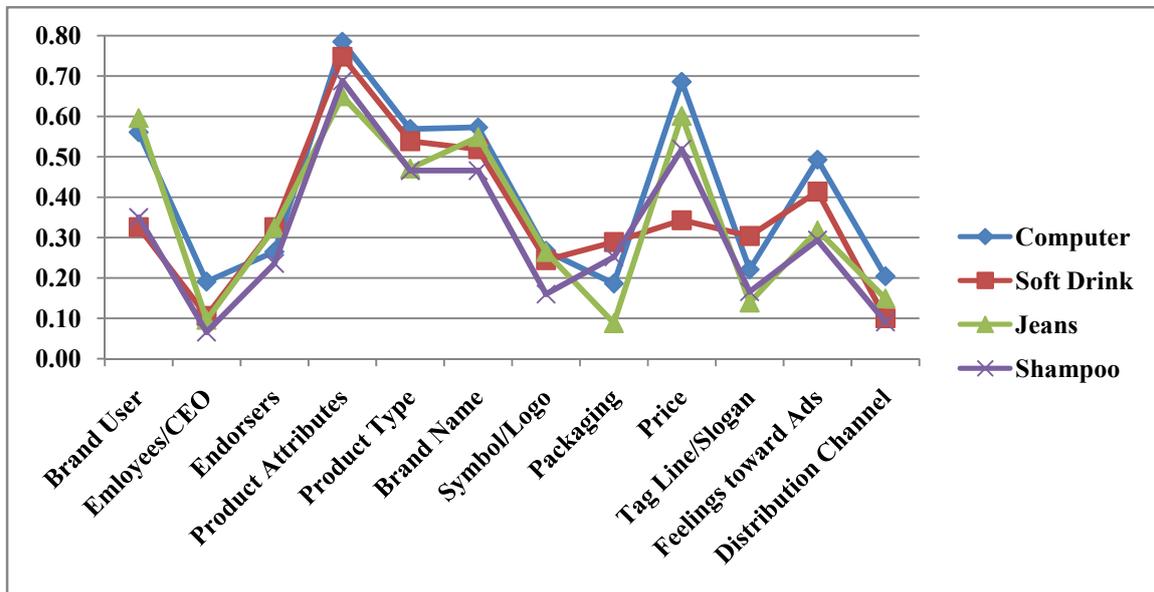
involvement products (i.e., computer and jeans) were highly influenced by price, brand name, brand's user imagery than were low involvement products (i.e., soft drink and shampoo) (See Table 33). Interestingly, compared to jeans and shampoo, product-related attributes, product category associations, and feelings toward ads played more important roles in brand personality formation for computers and soft drinks.

Across the product types, a brand's product endorsers, ($M = .288, SD = .319$) symbol/logo ($M = .234, SD = .309$), tag line/slogan ($M = .207, SD = .280$), packaging ($M = .204, SD = .275$), distribution channel ($M = .136, SD = .233$), and company's employees/CEO ($M = .115, SD = .228$) did not have a significant effect on consumers' brand personality formation. In particular, a brand's product endorsers had relatively high mean scores on symbolic products (soft drinks and jeans) compared to functional products (computers and shampoo). Further, low-involvement products (soft drinks and shampoo) had higher mean scores on packaging than high-involvement products (computers and jeans) in consumers' formation of brand personality.

Table 33. Means and Standard Deviations of the Antecedents of Brand Personality by Product

| | Computer | | Soft Drink | | Jeans | | Shampoo | | Total | |
|----------------------|----------|------|------------|------|-------|------|---------|------|-------|------|
| | Mean | S.D. | Mean | S.D. | Mean | S.D. | Mean | S.D. | Mean | S.D. |
| Brand's User | .561 | .497 | .326 | .469 | .596 | .491 | .350 | .477 | .458 | .365 |
| Employees/CEO | .191 | .393 | .106 | .309 | .096 | .295 | .066 | .248 | .115 | .228 |
| Brand's Endorsers | .265 | .442 | .326 | .469 | .324 | .469 | .236 | .425 | .288 | .319 |
| Product Attributes | .785 | .411 | .748 | .434 | .650 | .477 | .688 | .464 | .718 | .329 |
| Product Type | .569 | .496 | .539 | .499 | .471 | .500 | .466 | .499 | .511 | .364 |
| Brand Name | .573 | .495 | .519 | .500 | .549 | .498 | .466 | .499 | .527 | .354 |
| Symbol/Logo | .267 | .443 | .244 | .430 | .264 | .441 | .160 | .367 | .234 | .309 |
| Packaging | .186 | .389 | .289 | .454 | .088 | .283 | .252 | .434 | .204 | .275 |
| Price | .686 | .465 | .343 | .475 | .601 | .490 | .519 | .500 | .537 | .329 |
| Tag Line/Slogan | .221 | .415 | .304 | .460 | .139 | .346 | .166 | .372 | .207 | .28 |
| Feelings toward Ads | .493 | .500 | .414 | .493 | .318 | .466 | .294 | .456 | .380 | .345 |
| Distribution Channel | .204 | .404 | .100 | .300 | .149 | .356 | .091 | .288 | .136 | .233 |

Figure 17. The Antecedents of Brand Personality by Products



To examine the extent to which consumers personify a brand and emphasize its personality traits in terms of 12 items by gender (male vs. female) and social group (college students vs. non-student adults), mean scores of each antecedent of brand personality were compared. Thus, a separate 2 (gender) x 2 (social group) between subjects analysis of variance (ANOVA) was conducted for the 12 items.

Brand's User Imagery. The item of brand's user imagery was the fifth most influential antecedent ($M = .458, SD = .365$) out of 12 variables to affect the form and selection of brand personality (See Table 34). As displayed in Table 35, the results of a two-way between subjects ANOVA on brand's user imagery indicated a significant main effect for social group ($F(1, 587) = 69.513, p < .001$) but a non-significant main effect for gender ($F(1, 587) = .401, p = .064$) was found. Further, the social group x gender interaction effect was significant, $F(1, 587) = .531, p < .05$. In other words, college students are more likely to be influenced by other consumers in the formation of brand personality. Moreover, female college students are more likely to consider brand users a cause of brand personality than are female adults. Female students had

higher mean scores for brand user than their male counterparts, whereas males had higher mean scores for brand user than females in the group of adults.

Table 34. Means and Standard Deviations – *Brand's User Imagery*

| Group | Gender | M | SD | N |
|--------------------|--------|------|------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | .309 | .357 | 128 |
| | Female | .301 | .342 | 109 |
| | Total | .304 | .349 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | .489 | .338 | 132 |
| | Female | .605 | .332 | 222 |
| | Total | .561 | .339 | 354 |
| Total | Male | .400 | .358 | 260 |
| | Female | .505 | .364 | 331 |
| | Total | .459 | .365 | 591 |

Table 35. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – *Brand's User Imagery*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|---------|------|
| Corrected Model | 1.466(a) | 3 | 3.489 | 3.052 | .000 |
| Intercept | 99.708 | 1 | 99.708 | 858.905 | .000 |
| Social group | 8.070 | 1 | 8.070 | 69.513 | .000 |
| Gender | .401 | 1 | .401 | 3.454 | .064 |
| Social group x Gender | .531 | 1 | .531 | 4.574 | .033 |
| Error | 68.144 | 587 | .116 | | |
| Total | 202.875 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 78.609 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .133 (Adjusted R Squared = .129)

Company's Employees/CEO. The antecedent of company's employees/CEO showed the least power of influence ($M = .115$, $SD = .228$) in the formation of brand personality (See Table 36). As displayed in Table 37, there are non-significant main effects between gender ($F(1, 587) = .924$, $p = .337$) and between social groups ($F(1, 587) = 2.532$, $p = .112$). Further, the social group x gender interaction was also insignificant ($F(1, 587) = .090$, $p = .764$).

Table 36. Means and Standard Deviations – *Company's Employees/CEO*

| Group | Gender | M | SD | N |
|-------------------------|-------------|-------------|------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | .109 | .238 | 128 |
| | Female | .085 | .213 | 109 |
| | Total | .098 | .227 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | .135 | .230 | 132 |
| | Female | .122 | .228 | 222 |
| | Total | .126 | .228 | 354 |
| Total | Male | .122 | .234 | 260 |
| | Female | .110 | .223 | 331 |
| | Total | .115 | .228 | 591 |

Table 37. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – *Company's Employees/CEO*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|---------|------|
| Corrected Model | .163(a) | 3 | .054 | 1.044 | .373 |
| Intercept | 6.977 | 1 | 6.977 | 134.217 | .000 |
| Social group | .132 | 1 | .132 | 2.532 | .112 |
| Gender | .048 | 1 | .048 | .924 | .337 |
| Social group x Gender | .005 | 1 | .005 | .090 | .764 |
| Error | 3.513 | 587 | .052 | | |
| Total | 38.500 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 3.676 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .005 (Adjusted R Squared = .000)

The Brand's Endorsers. The brand's endorsers are the seventh most influential cause ($M = .288$, $SD = .319$) in considering brand personality (See Table 38). There results showed the considerable differences (mean difference = .225) in mean scores between college students and non-student adults, and the main effect for social group was statistically significant ($F(1, 587) = 71.485$, $p < .001$). Further, the main effect for gender was statistically significant ($F(1, 587) = 4.441$, $p < .05$). However, as displayed in Table 39, the effect of gender and social group interaction was non-significant ($F(1, 587) = .017$, $p = .896$).

Table 38. Means and Standard Deviations – *Brand's Product Endorsers*

| Group | Gender | <i>M</i> | <i>SD</i> | <i>N</i> |
|-------------------------|---------------|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|
| Non-student Adults | Male | .131 | .249 | 128 |
| | Female | .181 | .272 | 109 |
| | Total | .154 | .260 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | .343 | .328 | 132 |
| | Female | .400 | .319 | 222 |
| | Total | .379 | .323 | 354 |
| Total | Male | .239 | .310 | 260 |
| | Female | .328 | .321 | 331 |
| | Total | .289 | .319 | 591 |

Table 39. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – *Brand's Product Endorsers*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------|-----------|--------------------|----------|-------------|
| Corrected Model | 7.574(a) | 3 | 2.525 | 28.302 | .000 |
| Intercept | 38.265 | 1 | 38.265 | 428.958 | .000 |
| Social group | 6.377 | 1 | 6.377 | 71.485 | .000 |
| Gender | .396 | 1 | .396 | 4.441 | .036 |
| Social group x Gender | .002 | 1 | .002 | .017 | .896 |
| Error | 52.363 | 587 | .089 | | |
| Total | 109.125 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 59.937 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .126 (Adjusted R Squared = .122)

Product-related Attributes. Product-related attributes were the most influential item ($M = .718$, $SD = .329$) in brand personality formation and selection. Product-related attributes include size, weight, color, style, material, ease of use, compatibility, and warranty. The results of a 2 x 2 between-subjects ANOVA yielded main effects for social group, $F(1, 587) = 74.220$, $p < .001$, and for gender, $F(1, 587) = 15.746$, $p < .001$. As displayed in Table 40, females were more likely to have higher mean scores ($M = .777$) on product-related attributes than males ($M = .642$). In addition, regardless of gender, students ($M = .814$) were more likely to have higher scores on product-related attributes than adults ($M = .575$). However, the social group x gender interaction displayed a non-significant main effect ($F(1, 587) = .990$, $p = .320$) (See Table 41).

Table 40. Means and Standard Deviations – *Product-related Attributes*

| Group | Gender | Mean | Std. Deviation | N |
|--------------------|---------------|-------------|----------------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | .516 | .352 | 128 |
| | Female | .645 | .378 | 109 |
| | Total | .575 | .369 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | .765 | .281 | 132 |
| | Female | .842 | .242 | 222 |
| | Total | .814 | .260 | 354 |
| Total | Male | .642 | .341 | 260 |
| | Female | .777 | .308 | 331 |
| | Total | .718 | .329 | 591 |

Table 41. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – *Product-related Attributes*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|---------|------|
| Corrected Model | 9.557(a) | 3 | 3.186 | 34.339 | .000 |
| Intercept | 263.518 | 1 | 263.518 | 284.490 | .000 |
| Social group | 6.886 | 1 | 6.886 | 74.220 | .000 |
| Gender | 1.461 | 1 | 1.461 | 15.746 | .000 |
| Social group x Gender | .092 | 1 | .092 | .990 | .320 |
| Error | 54.457 | 587 | .093 | | |
| Total | 368.563 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 64.014 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .149 (Adjusted R Squared = .145)

Product Category Associations. Product category association was ranked as the fourth most influential item ($M = .511$, $SD = .364$) for brand personality formation and selection. The results of between-subjects ANOVA on product type displayed main effects for social group ($F(1, 587) = 3.007$, $p < .001$) and for gender ($F(1, 587) = 11.959$, $p < .01$). As displayed in Table 42, students, regardless of gender, are more likely to form and select brand personality by product type ($M = .585$) than adults ($M = .404$). In addition, regardless of social group, females are more likely to consider product type as a cause in the formation and selection of brand personality ($M = .570$) than males ($M = .439$). However, the social group x gender interaction effect was not revealed ($F(1, 587) = .004$, $p = .951$) (See Table 43).

Table 42. Means and Standard Deviations – *Product Category Associations*

| Group | Gender | M | SD | N |
|-------------------------|---------------|-------------|-----------|----------|
| Non-student Adults | Male | .357 | .355 | 128 |
| | Female | .459 | .332 | 109 |
| | Total | .404 | .348 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | .519 | .348 | 132 |
| | Female | .624 | .357 | 222 |
| | Total | .585 | .356 | 354 |
| Total | Male | .439 | .360 | 260 |
| | Female | .570 | .357 | 331 |
| | Total | .512 | .364 | 591 |

Table 43. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – *Product Category Associations*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------|-----------|--------------------|----------|-------------|
| Corrected Model | 6.153(a) | 3 | 2.051 | 16.762 | .000 |
| Intercept | 132.022 | 1 | 132.022 | 1079.030 | .000 |
| Social group | 3.671 | 1 | 3.671 | 3.007 | .000 |
| Gender | 1.463 | 1 | 1.463 | 11.959 | .001 |
| Social group x Gender | .000 | 1 | .000 | .004 | .951 |
| Error | 71.821 | 587 | .122 | | |
| Total | 233.063 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 77.974 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .079 (Adjusted R Squared = .074)

Brand Name. As displayed in Table 44, brand name was the third powerful determinant ($M = .527$, $SD = .354$) in brand personality formation and selection. The results of a two-way between-subjects ANOVA on brand name indicated a significant main effect for social group ($F(1, 587) = 65.017$, $p < .001$) (See Table 45). However, the results showed an insignificant main effect for gender ($F(1, 587) = 3.358$, $p = .067$). Further, the social group x gender interaction effect was significant, $F(1, 587) = 3.901$, $p < .05$. Thus, brand names are more likely to have an effect for female students ($M = .664$) than female non-student adults ($M = .381$) and male students ($M = .557$) than male adults ($M = .385$).

Table 44. Means and Standard Deviations – *Brand Name*

| Group | Gender | M | SD | N |
|-------------------------|---------------|-------------|-----------|----------|
| Non-student Adults | Male | .385 | .342 | 128 |
| | Female | .381 | .345 | 109 |
| | Total | .383 | .343 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | .557 | .323 | 132 |
| | Female | .664 | .323 | 222 |
| | Total | .624 | .327 | 354 |
| Total | Male | .472 | .343 | 260 |
| | Female | .571 | .356 | 331 |
| | Total | .528 | .354 | 591 |

Table 45. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – *Brand Name*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------|-----------|--------------------|----------|-------------|
| Corrected Model | 9.231(a) | 3 | 3.077 | 27.998 | .000 |
| Intercept | 135.793 | 1 | 135.793 | 1235.628 | .000 |
| Social group | 7.145 | 1 | 7.145 | 65.017 | .000 |
| Gender | .369 | 1 | .369 | 3.358 | .067 |
| Social group x Gender | .429 | 1 | .429 | 3.901 | .049 |
| Error | 64.510 | 587 | .110 | | |
| Total | 238.188 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 73.741 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .125 (Adjusted R Squared = .121)

Symbol or Logo. As displayed in Table 47, the results of a 2 x 2 ANOVA on symbol or logo indicated a significant main effect for social group ($F(1, 587) = 87.598, p < .001$) but an insignificant main effect for gender ($F(1, 587) = .031, p = .860$). In other words, students, regardless of gender, are more likely to be influenced by symbol or logo in the formation and selection of brand personality ($M = .327$) than non-student adults ($M = .095$) (See Table 46). Further, the social group x gender effect was not found ($F(1, 587) = .584, p = .445$).

Table 46. Means and Standard Deviations – *Symbol or Logo*

| Group | Gender | M | SD | N |
|--------------------|--------|------|------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | .102 | .216 | 128 |
| | Female | .087 | .199 | 109 |
| | Total | .095 | .208 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | .313 | .327 | 132 |
| | Female | .336 | .332 | 222 |
| | Total | .327 | .330 | 354 |
| Total | Male | .209 | .297 | 260 |
| | Female | .254 | .317 | 331 |
| | Total | .234 | .309 | 591 |

Table 47. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – *Symbol or Logo*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|--------|------|
| Corrected Model | 7.700(a) | 3 | 2.567 | 3.970 | .000 |
| Intercept | 24.091 | 1 | 24.091 | 29.686 | .000 |
| Social group | 7.260 | 1 | 7.260 | 87.598 | .000 |
| Gender | .003 | 1 | .003 | .031 | .860 |
| Social group x Gender | .048 | 1 | .048 | .584 | .445 |
| Error | 48.647 | 587 | .083 | | |
| Total | 88.688 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 56.347 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .137 (Adjusted R Squared = .132)

Packaging. As displayed in Table 49, the results of a 2 x 2 ANOVA on packaging yielded significant main effects for social group ($F(1, 587) = 43.514, p < .001$) as well as gender ($F(1, 587) = 17.886, p < .001$). That is, packaging had a stronger effect on the formation and selection of brand personality for females ($M = .258$) than males ($M = .135$) and for students ($M = .270$) than adults ($M = .101$) (See Table 48). However, the social group x gender interaction effect was not found ($F(1, 587) = 2.968, p = .085$).

Table 48. Means and Standard Deviations – *Packaging*

| Group | Gender | M | SD | N |
|--------------------|---------------|-------------|------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | .080 | .206 | 128 |
| | Female | .135 | .237 | 109 |
| | Total | .106 | .222 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | .188 | .255 | 132 |
| | Female | .319 | .295 | 222 |
| | Total | .270 | .288 | 354 |
| Total | Male | .135 | .238 | 260 |
| | Female | .258 | .290 | 331 |
| | Total | .204 | .275 | 591 |

Table 49. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – *Packaging*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|---------|------|
| Corrected Model | 5.436(a) | 3 | 1.812 | 27.103 | .000 |
| Intercept | 17.914 | 1 | 17.914 | 267.940 | .000 |
| Social group | 2.909 | 1 | 2.909 | 43.514 | .000 |
| Gender | 1.196 | 1 | 1.196 | 17.886 | .000 |
| Social group x Gender | .198 | 1 | .198 | 2.968 | .085 |
| Error | 39.245 | 587 | .067 | | |
| Total | 69.250 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 44.681 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .122 (Adjusted R Squared = .117)

Price. The results of a 2 x 2 between-subjects ANOVA on price yielded an insignificant main effect for gender ($F(1, 587) = .113, p = .737$) but a significant main effect for social group ($F(1, 587) = 13.073, p < .001$) (See Table 51). As seen in Table 50, students, regardless of gender, are more likely to relate price to brand personality ($M = .576$) than are adults ($M = .478$) ($p < .001$). Furthermore, the social group x gender interaction effect was not found ($F(1, 587) = .191, p = .662$).

Table 50. Means and Standard Deviations - *Price*

| Group | Gender | M | SD | N |
|--------------------|---------------|-------------|------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | .477 | .349 | 128 |
| | Female | .479 | .337 | 109 |
| | Total | .478 | .343 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | .589 | .312 | 132 |
| | Female | .568 | .314 | 222 |
| | Total | .576 | .313 | 354 |
| Total | Male | .534 | .335 | 260 |
| | Female | .539 | .324 | 331 |
| | Total | .536 | .328 | 591 |

Table 51. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Price

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 1.394(a) | 3 | .465 | 4.385 | .005 |
| Intercept | 153.530 | 1 | 153.530 | 1448.937 | .000 |
| Social group | 1.385 | 1 | 1.385 | 13.073 | .000 |
| Gender | .012 | 1 | .012 | .113 | .737 |
| Social group x Gender | .020 | 1 | .020 | .191 | .662 |
| Error | 62.199 | 587 | .106 | | |
| Total | 233.625 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 63.593 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .022 (Adjusted R Squared = .017)

Tag Line/Slogan. The results of a two-way between-subjects ANOVA on tag line/slogan revealed a significant main effect for social group ($F(1, 587) = 41.327, p < .001$) (See Table 53). This result means that students are more likely to have a higher mean score on tag line/slogan in the formation and selection of brand personality ($M = .267$) than non-student adults ($M = .119$) (See Table 52). However, the main effect for gender ($F(1, 587) = .017, p = .895$) and the interaction effect of the social group x gender ($F(1, 587) = .625, p = .429$) were not found.

Table 52. Means and Standard Deviations – Tag Line/Slogan

| Group | Gender | Mean | Std. Deviation | N |
|--------------------|---------------|-------------|----------------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | .109 | .230 | 128 |
| | Female | .131 | .251 | 109 |
| | Total | .119 | .240 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | .277 | .285 | 132 |
| | Female | .261 | .294 | 222 |
| | Total | .267 | .290 | 354 |
| Total | Male | .194 | .272 | 260 |
| | Female | .218 | .287 | 331 |
| | Total | .208 | .281 | 591 |

Table 53. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – Tag Line/Slogan

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|---------|------|
| Corrected Model | 3.145(a) | 3 | 1.048 | 14.213 | .000 |
| Intercept | 2.818 | 1 | 2.818 | 282.232 | .000 |
| Social group | 3.048 | 1 | 3.048 | 41.327 | .000 |
| Gender | .001 | 1 | .001 | .017 | .895 |
| Social group x Gender | .046 | 1 | .046 | .625 | .429 |
| Error | 43.297 | 587 | .074 | | |
| Total | 71.938 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 46.442 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .068 (Adjusted R Squared = .063)

Overall Feelings toward Advertisements. As displayed in Table 55, the results of a two-way between-subjects ANOVA on overall feelings toward advertisements indicate significant main effects for social group ($F(1, 587) = 75.340, p < .001$) and gender ($F(1, 587) = 15.242, p < .001$). Regardless of gender, students are more likely to have a higher mean score on overall feelings toward ads for the cause of brand personality formation and selection ($M = .482$) than non-student adults ($M = .229$) (See Table 54). In addition, regardless of social group, females are more likely to have a higher mean score on overall feelings toward ads ($M = .443$) than males ($M = .300$). However, there was no significant social group x gender effect ($F(1, 587) = .039, p = .844$).

Table 54. Means and Standard Deviations - Overall Feelings toward Advertisements

| Group | Gender | M | SD | N |
|--------------------|---------------|-------------|------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | .178 | .266 | 128 |
| | Female | .289 | .334 | 109 |
| | Total | .229 | .304 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | .419 | .325 | 132 |
| | Female | .519 | .334 | 222 |
| | Total | .482 | .333 | 354 |
| Total | Male | .300 | .320 | 260 |
| | Female | .443 | .350 | 331 |
| | Total | .380 | .345 | 591 |

Table 55. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects - Overall Feelings toward Advertisements

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|---------|------|
| Corrected Model | 1.634(a) | 3 | 3.545 | 34.994 | .000 |
| Intercept | 67.858 | 1 | 67.858 | 669.915 | .000 |
| Social group | 7.631 | 1 | 7.631 | 75.340 | .000 |
| Gender | 1.544 | 1 | 1.544 | 15.242 | .000 |
| Social group x Gender | .004 | 1 | .004 | .039 | .844 |
| Error | 59.459 | 587 | .101 | | |
| Total | 155.563 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 7.093 | 590 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .152 (Adjusted R Squared = .147)

Distribution Channel. As seen Table 57, the results of a two-way between subjects ANOVA on distribution channel indicated a significant main effect for social group ($F(1, 587) = 16.595, p < .001$). Students are more likely to relate distribution channel with brand personality ($M = .167$) than adults ($M = .090$) (See Table 56). However, the main effect for gender ($F(1, 587) = .235, p = .628$) and the interaction effect for the social group x gender were not statistically significant, $F(1, 587) = .804, p = .370$.

Table 56. Means and Standard Deviations – *Distribution Channel*

| Group | Gender | M | SD | N |
|--------------------|---------------|-------------|------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | .086 | .189 | 128 |
| | Female | .094 | .169 | 109 |
| | Total | .090 | .180 | 237 |
| College Students | Male | .184 | .276 | 132 |
| | Female | .157 | .248 | 222 |
| | Total | .167 | .259 | 354 |
| Total | Male | .136 | .242 | 260 |
| | Female | .136 | .227 | 331 |
| | Total | .136 | .233 | 591 |

Table 57. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects – *Distribution Channel*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|---------|------|
| Corrected Model | .907(a) | 3 | .302 | 5.676 | .001 |
| Intercept | 9.310 | 1 | 9.310 | 174.838 | .000 |
| Social group | .884 | 1 | .884 | 16.595 | .000 |
| Gender | .013 | 1 | .013 | .235 | .628 |
| Social group x Gender | .043 | 1 | .043 | .804 | .370 |
| Error | 31.259 | 587 | .053 | | |
| Total | 43.063 | 591 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 32.166 | 590 | | | |

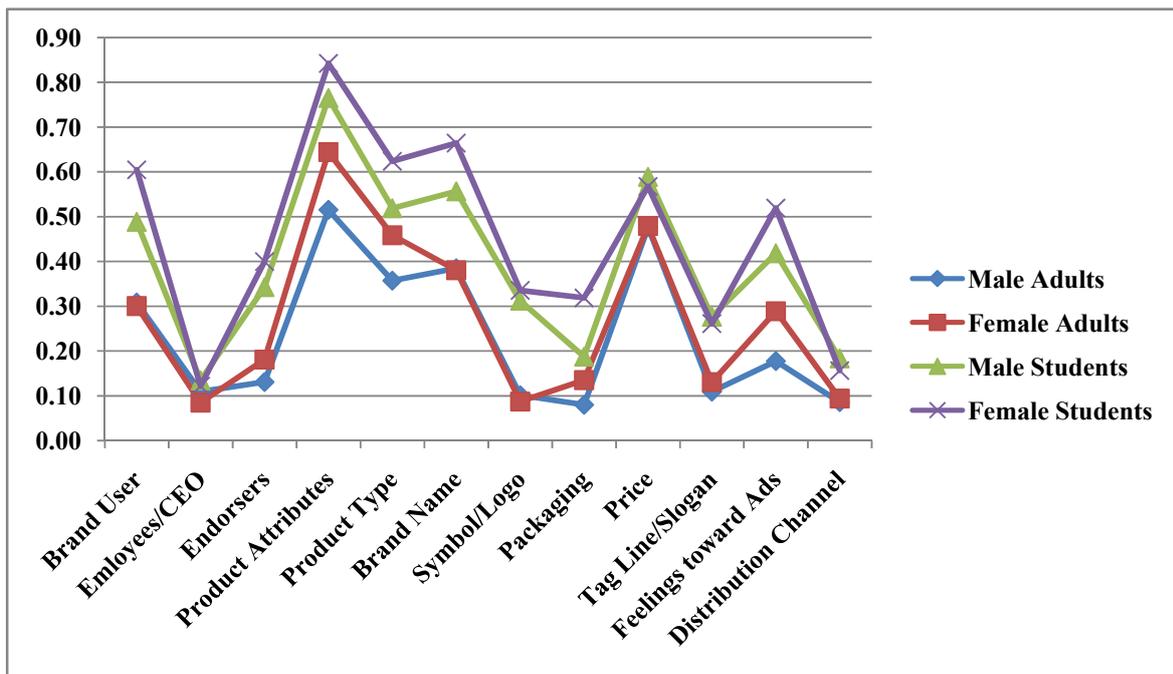
Note. (a). R Squared = .028 (Adjusted R Squared = .023)

Summary of Results (Antecedents of Brand Personality)

The between-subjects main effects for gender were significant for five variables: brand's product endorsers, product-related attributes, product category associations, packaging, and overall feelings toward ads. Female subjects are more likely to be influenced by a variety of informational and emotional sources than their male counterparts.

The between-subjects main effects for social group were significant for 11 variables except for company's employees/CEO. For the 11 antecedents of brand personality, college students were more likely to be affected by numerous functional and symbolic attributes of a product or a brand in addition to advertising-related sources in brand personality formation. However, the gender x social group interaction effects were significant only for brand's user imagery and brand name. As displayed in Figure 18, the functional and symbolic sources serve as the antecedent of brand personality greater for females than males and for college students than mature adults.

Figure 18. The Antecedents of Brand Personality by Social group and Gender



The Development of Brand Personality Dimensions

The primary purpose of this study is to develop brand personality dimensions and to find their positive and negative aspects. In order to achieve this purpose, this study used exploratory factor analysis for building brand personality dimensions and discerned positive and negative

dimensions by the mean differences of the personality descriptiveness between consumers' most and least favorite brands.

Descriptive Statistics. Means, standard deviations, skewness, and kurtosis for brand personality items are depicted in Table 58. These personality items were arranged in terms of mean scores as the results of the participants' responses when asked to rate the descriptiveness of their favorite brands across four product types. Across these product types, the most favorable brand personality items were reliable ($M = 5.45$), followed by dependable ($M = 5.32$), successful ($M = 5.24$), consistent ($M = 5.18$), confident ($M = 5.10$), real ($M = 5.07$), modern ($M = 4.95$), authentic ($M = 4.94$), and genuine ($M = 4.93$). Skewness and kurtosis were examined for data screening to check the overall distribution of variables. According to Fabrigar et al. (1999), variables are considered a normal distribution if skewness is less than $|2.0|$ and kurtosis is less than $|7.0|$. As displayed in Table 58, the skewness and kurtosis values of all 106 items are less than $|2.0|$. Therefore, there are no items that are abnormally distributed.

Table 58. Descriptive Statistics of Brand Personality Items

| | Item | M | SD | Skewness | | Kurtosis | |
|----|------------|-------|-------|-----------|------------|-----------|------------|
| | | | | Statistic | Std. error | Statistic | Std. error |
| 1 | Reliable | 5.446 | 1.326 | -1.133 | .104 | 1.481 | .208 |
| 2 | Dependable | 5.323 | 1.408 | -.943 | .104 | .730 | .207 |
| 3 | Successful | 5.238 | 1.437 | -.927 | .104 | .719 | .207 |
| 4 | Consistent | 5.179 | 1.400 | -.812 | .104 | .521 | .208 |
| 5 | Confident | 5.097 | 1.447 | -.845 | .104 | .536 | .208 |
| 6 | Real | 5.065 | 1.430 | -.939 | .104 | .802 | .208 |
| 7 | Modern | 4.947 | 1.473 | -.693 | .104 | .342 | .208 |
| 8 | Authentic | 4.939 | 1.482 | -.716 | .103 | .209 | .206 |
| 9 | Genuine | 4.926 | 1.462 | -.692 | .104 | .313 | .207 |
| 10 | Friendly | 4.904 | 1.470 | -.753 | .104 | .260 | .207 |
| 11 | Stable | 4.900 | 1.462 | -.731 | .104 | .360 | .208 |
| 12 | Practical | 4.874 | 1.444 | -.794 | .104 | .490 | .208 |
| 13 | Happy | 4.846 | 1.480 | -.710 | .104 | .273 | .208 |
| 14 | Original | 4.736 | 1.531 | -.612 | .104 | -.029 | .207 |
| 15 | Strong | 4.725 | 1.492 | -.697 | .104 | .178 | .208 |
| 16 | Honest | 4.716 | 1.466 | -.628 | .104 | .144 | .207 |

| | Item | M | SD | Skewness Statistic | Kurtosis Std. error | | Item |
|----|-----------------|----------|-----------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------|-------------|
| 17 | Energetic | 4.706 | 1.468 | -.635 | .105 | .110 | .209 |
| 18 | Versatile | 4.702 | 1.465 | -.699 | .104 | .183 | .208 |
| 19 | Proud | 4.667 | 1.558 | -.620 | .104 | -.165 | .207 |
| 20 | Easy-going | 4.659 | 1.475 | -.728 | .104 | .140 | .208 |
| 21 | Cool | 4.647 | 1.551 | -.480 | .104 | -.216 | .207 |
| 22 | Exciting | 4.621 | 1.527 | -.497 | .104 | -.229 | .207 |
| 23 | Cheerful | 4.615 | 1.519 | -.615 | .104 | -.037 | .208 |
| 24 | Innovative | 4.584 | 1.591 | -.543 | .104 | -.274 | .207 |
| 25 | Creative | 4.582 | 1.537 | -.488 | .104 | -.215 | .207 |
| 26 | Lively | 4.581 | 1.519 | -.485 | .104 | -.203 | .207 |
| 27 | Expressive | 4.561 | 1.576 | -.512 | .104 | -.187 | .207 |
| 28 | Trendy | 4.558 | 1.673 | -.336 | .104 | -.686 | .207 |
| 29 | Contemporary | 4.545 | 1.527 | -.494 | .104 | -.068 | .207 |
| 30 | Mature | 4.543 | 1.490 | -.576 | .104 | -.109 | .208 |
| 31 | Spirited | 4.509 | 1.531 | -.534 | .104 | -.144 | .208 |
| 32 | Imaginative | 4.483 | 1.547 | -.401 | .104 | -.283 | .208 |
| 33 | Bold | 4.467 | 1.532 | -.504 | .104 | -.263 | .207 |
| 34 | Down-to-earth | 4.462 | 1.537 | -.545 | .104 | -.152 | .207 |
| 35 | Ambitious | 4.430 | 1.621 | -.446 | .104 | -.450 | .207 |
| 36 | Vibrant | 4.429 | 1.573 | -.404 | .104 | -.373 | .207 |
| 37 | Progressive | 4.404 | 1.567 | -.364 | .104 | -.491 | .208 |
| 38 | Sophisticated | 4.388 | 1.545 | -.341 | .104 | -.359 | .208 |
| 39 | Wholesome | 4.304 | 1.513 | -.356 | .104 | -.365 | .207 |
| 40 | Charming | 4.298 | 1.535 | -.358 | .104 | -.367 | .208 |
| 41 | Ethical | 4.264 | 1.526 | -.371 | .104 | -.147 | .207 |
| 42 | Excitable | 4.238 | 1.612 | -.316 | .104 | -.523 | .207 |
| 43 | Adventurous | 4.229 | 1.561 | -.360 | .104 | -.420 | .207 |
| 44 | Traditional | 4.211 | 1.660 | -.254 | .104 | -.684 | .207 |
| 45 | Family-oriented | 4.168 | 1.689 | -.254 | .104 | -.804 | .207 |
| 46 | Passionate | 4.159 | 1.601 | -.286 | .103 | -.583 | .206 |
| 47 | Predictable | 4.127 | 1.559 | -.293 | .104 | -.567 | .208 |
| 48 | Artistic | 4.097 | 1.640 | -.117 | .103 | -.733 | .206 |
| 49 | Glamorous | 4.039 | 1.648 | -.055 | .104 | -.696 | .207 |
| 50 | Simple | 4.033 | 1.562 | -.041 | .104 | -.553 | .207 |
| 51 | Particular | 3.741 | 1.516 | -.099 | .104 | -.611 | .208 |
| 52 | Modest | 3.710 | 1.427 | -.058 | .104 | -.471 | .208 |
| 53 | Serious | 3.664 | 1.520 | -.013 | .104 | -.568 | .207 |
| 54 | Feminine | 3.638 | 1.765 | .167 | .104 | -.868 | .207 |
| 55 | Informal | 3.578 | 1.561 | .035 | .104 | -.692 | .208 |
| 56 | Humorous | 3.561 | 1.583 | .023 | .104 | -.665 | .207 |
| 57 | Conservative | 3.491 | 1.507 | .104 | .104 | -.645 | .207 |
| 58 | Formal | 3.462 | 1.494 | .122 | .104 | -.561 | .207 |

| | Item | M | SD | Skewness Statistic | Kurtosis Std. error | | Item |
|-----|-----------------|----------|-----------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------|-------------|
| 59 | Masculine | 3.427 | 1.635 | .056 | .104 | -.889 | .207 |
| 60 | Witty | 3.383 | 1.102 | .016 | .104 | .502 | .208 |
| 61 | Emotional | 3.351 | 1.552 | .143 | .104 | -.715 | .207 |
| 62 | Self-Indulgent | 3.351 | 1.637 | .339 | .104 | -.683 | .207 |
| 63 | Rugged | 3.292 | 1.652 | .238 | .104 | -.834 | .207 |
| 64 | Young | 3.265 | 1.140 | .280 | .104 | .290 | .207 |
| 65 | Outdoorsy | 3.256 | 1.540 | .153 | .104 | -.666 | .207 |
| 66 | Unconventional | 3.126 | 1.631 | .495 | .104 | -.538 | .207 |
| 67 | Reserved | 3.120 | 1.418 | .230 | .104 | -.633 | .208 |
| 68 | Egotistical | 2.872 | 1.535 | .634 | .104 | -.294 | .207 |
| 69 | Compulsive | 2.849 | 1.419 | .525 | .104 | -.337 | .207 |
| 70 | Rough | 2.843 | 1.478 | .456 | .104 | -.590 | .207 |
| 71 | High-strung | 2.790 | 1.465 | .544 | .104 | -.481 | .207 |
| 72 | Frivolous | 2.737 | 1.368 | .559 | .104 | -.175 | .207 |
| 73 | Defensive | 2.717 | 1.430 | .636 | .104 | -.156 | .208 |
| 74 | Passive | 2.660 | 1.306 | .595 | .104 | -.098 | .209 |
| 75 | Temperamental | 2.624 | 1.337 | .585 | .104 | -.328 | .207 |
| 76 | Pompous | 2.616 | 1.391 | .718 | .104 | .018 | .208 |
| 77 | Impersonal | 2.567 | 1.287 | .691 | .104 | .045 | .208 |
| 78 | Cold | 2.538 | 1.452 | 1.050 | .104 | .900 | .207 |
| 79 | Unsophisticated | 2.472 | 1.308 | .744 | .104 | .004 | .208 |
| 80 | Unadventurous | 2.434 | 1.306 | .839 | .104 | .241 | .208 |
| 81 | Greedy | 2.418 | 1.350 | .840 | .104 | .126 | .207 |
| 82 | Shallow | 2.390 | 1.372 | .982 | .104 | .547 | .208 |
| 83 | Careless | 2.381 | 1.290 | .931 | .104 | .501 | .208 |
| 84 | Vague | 2.365 | 1.227 | .828 | .104 | .324 | .208 |
| 85 | Manipulative | 2.357 | 1.288 | .901 | .104 | .606 | .208 |
| 86 | Uncreative | 2.348 | 1.274 | .846 | .104 | .137 | .207 |
| 87 | Tactless | 2.339 | 1.208 | .672 | .104 | -.098 | .207 |
| 88 | Narrow-minded | 2.331 | 1.248 | .993 | .105 | .925 | .209 |
| 89 | Bland | 2.298 | 1.262 | .860 | .104 | .089 | .208 |
| 90 | Unenergetic | 2.254 | 1.208 | .888 | .105 | .338 | .209 |
| 91 | Impractical | 2.241 | 1.295 | 1.139 | .104 | 1.037 | .208 |
| 92 | Wasteful | 2.234 | 1.273 | 1.074 | .104 | .882 | .207 |
| 93 | Immature | 2.232 | 1.224 | .919 | .104 | .199 | .207 |
| 94 | Insincere | 2.211 | 1.229 | .952 | .104 | .465 | .208 |
| 95 | Unfriendly | 2.209 | 1.247 | 1.013 | .104 | .524 | .208 |
| 96 | Dull | 2.209 | 1.200 | .883 | .104 | .190 | .207 |
| 97 | Hypocritical | 2.205 | 1.223 | .976 | .104 | .588 | .208 |
| 98 | Disorganized | 2.186 | 1.284 | 1.201 | .104 | 1.097 | .209 |
| 99 | Inefficient | 2.160 | 1.213 | 1.099 | .104 | 1.001 | .207 |
| 100 | Harsh | 2.135 | 1.118 | .932 | .104 | .416 | .208 |

| | Item | M | SD | Skewness Statistic | Kurtosis Std. error | | Item |
|-----|--------------|----------|-----------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------|-------------|
| 101 | Inconsistent | 2.127 | 1.163 | 1.021 | .104 | .728 | .207 |
| 102 | Insecure | 2.104 | 1.158 | 1.058 | .104 | .893 | .207 |
| 103 | Distrustful | 2.088 | 1.158 | 1.166 | .104 | 1.244 | .207 |
| 104 | Crude | 2.086 | 1.240 | 1.230 | .104 | 1.228 | .208 |
| 105 | Weak | 2.057 | 1.135 | 1.231 | .104 | 1.687 | .209 |
| 106 | Unreliable | 2.005 | 1.094 | 1.063 | .104 | .566 | .207 |

Exploratory Factor Analysis for the Creation of Brand Personality Traits

Overview

This study conducted three Exploratory Factor Analyses (EFA) to ensure that the most appropriate brand personality dimensions and their traits emerged. The initial EFA analysis was based on the 106 items defined in the pilot test. The second EFA analysis was conducted and 28 items were dropped; then six items were dropped from the second set of 78 items at the stage of the third analysis, resulting in a final inventory consisting of 72 items.

KMO and Bartlett's Tests. The EFA analysis began with examining the Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin (KMO) statistic to determine whether the original dataset reflecting the initial 106 items was a good candidate for factoring. Kaiser (1974) recommended that values between .8 and .9 are great and values above .9 are superb, so the result of .932 can be considered a very good value for factoring. As displayed in the results of the Bartlett's test of sphericity (See Table 59), the correlation matrix was worth factoring since the Ho (null hypothesis that the correlation matrix = an identity matrix) was rejected ($p < .001$).

Table 59. KMO and Bartlett's Test

| | | |
|--|--------------------|-----------|
| Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin Measure of Sampling Adequacy. | | .932 |
| Bartlett's Test of Sphericity | Approx. Chi-Square | 32203.706 |
| | df | 5565 |
| | Sig. | .000 |

Communalities and Factor Extraction Method. Communality, the proportion of common variance within a variable, ranged between .198 and .734. The 10 items, *cold* (communality = .344), *family-oriented* (.316), *formal* (.370), *frivolous* (.345), *informal* (.246), *particular* (.364), *reserved* (.323), *rugged* (.337), *simple* (.160), and *unconventional* (.327), produced communalities of less than .40. With respect to the factor extraction method, Gorsuch (1983) recommended the use of a common factor analysis if communalities are less than .70. The average of the 106 personality items was .558, so a method of common factor analysis known as principal axis factoring is more suitable than a principal component analysis.

Further, Costello and Osborne (2005) suggested that principal axis factoring is preferable to principal component analysis. They argued that principal component analysis is only a method for data reduction. Furthermore, a principal component analysis is an appropriate method to determine the manifest variable, whereas principal axis factoring reveals latent variables (Ford et al., 1986). Thus, principal axis factoring was employed instead of principal component analysis for this study.

Table 60. Communalities

| Item | Initial | Extraction | Item | Initial | Extraction |
|--------------|----------------|-------------------|---------------|----------------|-------------------|
| adventurous | 0.749 | 0.708 | innovative | 0.749 | 0.670 |
| ambitious | 0.703 | 0.618 | insecure | 0.696 | 0.590 |
| artistic | 0.668 | 0.566 | insincere | 0.774 | 0.718 |
| authentic | 0.623 | 0.514 | lively | 0.766 | 0.691 |
| bland | 0.769 | 0.701 | manipulative | 0.673 | 0.548 |
| bold | 0.734 | 0.618 | masculine | 0.705 | 0.566 |
| careless | 0.651 | 0.500 | mature | 0.647 | 0.510 |
| charming | 0.679 | 0.568 | modern | 0.752 | 0.678 |
| cheerful | 0.763 | 0.620 | modest | 0.585 | 0.455 |
| cold* | 0.510 | 0.344 | narrow-minded | 0.679 | 0.533 |
| compulsive | 0.645 | 0.549 | original | 0.676 | 0.557 |
| confident | 0.736 | 0.636 | outdoorsy | 0.668 | 0.534 |
| conservative | 0.631 | 0.527 | particular* | 0.547 | 0.364 |
| consistent | 0.690 | 0.524 | passionate | 0.757 | 0.709 |

| Item | Initial | Extraction | Item | Initial | Extraction |
|------------------|----------------|-------------------|-----------------|----------------|-------------------|
| contemporary | 0.596 | 0.456 | passive | 0.571 | 0.449 |
| cool | 0.710 | 0.634 | pompous | 0.632 | 0.523 |
| creative | 0.800 | 0.722 | practical | 0.646 | 0.500 |
| crude | 0.672 | 0.587 | predictable | 0.569 | 0.425 |
| defensive | 0.593 | 0.459 | progressive | 0.679 | 0.558 |
| dependable | 0.726 | 0.647 | proud | 0.668 | 0.534 |
| disorganized | 0.711 | 0.661 | real | 0.722 | 0.618 |
| distrustful | 0.731 | 0.606 | reliable | 0.759 | 0.639 |
| down-to-earth | 0.671 | 0.519 | reserved* | 0.563 | 0.323 |
| dull | 0.735 | 0.591 | rough | 0.602 | 0.543 |
| easy-going | 0.654 | 0.475 | rugged* | 0.554 | 0.337 |
| egotistical | 0.620 | 0.499 | self-indulgent | 0.558 | 0.411 |
| emotional | 0.610 | 0.466 | serious | 0.578 | 0.410 |
| energetic | 0.712 | 0.632 | shallow | 0.688 | 0.629 |
| ethical | 0.661 | 0.479 | simple* | 0.417 | 0.160 |
| excitable | 0.774 | 0.647 | sophisticated | 0.675 | 0.527 |
| exciting | 0.746 | 0.646 | spirited | 0.765 | 0.686 |
| expressive | 0.788 | 0.733 | stable | 0.744 | 0.643 |
| family-oriented* | 0.603 | 0.316 | strong | 0.627 | 0.426 |
| feminine | 0.675 | 0.549 | successful | 0.726 | 0.653 |
| formal* | 0.629 | 0.370 | tactless | 0.654 | 0.554 |
| friendly | 0.788 | 0.680 | temperamental | 0.589 | 0.448 |
| frivolous* | 0.549 | 0.345 | traditional | 0.617 | 0.507 |
| genuine | 0.710 | 0.569 | trendy | 0.731 | 0.645 |
| glamorous | 0.719 | 0.595 | unadventurous | 0.670 | 0.482 |
| greedy | 0.667 | 0.550 | unconventional* | 0.491 | 0.327 |
| happy | 0.786 | 0.686 | uncreative | 0.693 | 0.634 |
| harsh | 0.726 | 0.621 | unenergetic | 0.785 | 0.721 |
| high-strung | 0.601 | 0.442 | unfriendly | 0.758 | 0.676 |
| honest | 0.732 | 0.624 | unreliable | 0.769 | 0.598 |
| humorous | 0.600 | 0.459 | unsophisticated | 0.695 | 0.548 |
| hypocritical | 0.711 | 0.626 | vague | 0.699 | 0.599 |
| imaginative | 0.782 | 0.708 | versatile | 0.641 | 0.491 |
| immature | 0.732 | 0.649 | vibrant | 0.811 | 0.690 |
| impersonal | 0.631 | 0.468 | wasteful | 0.785 | 0.596 |
| impractical | 0.686 | 0.587 | weak | 0.762 | 0.617 |
| inconsistent | 0.724 | 0.556 | wholesome | 0.774 | 0.623 |
| inefficient | 0.711 | 0.643 | witty | 0.891 | 0.776 |
| informal* | 0.570 | 0.246 | young | 0.852 | 0.719 |

Note. Extraction Method: Principal Axis Factoring.

Asterisks indicate communality values lower than .40

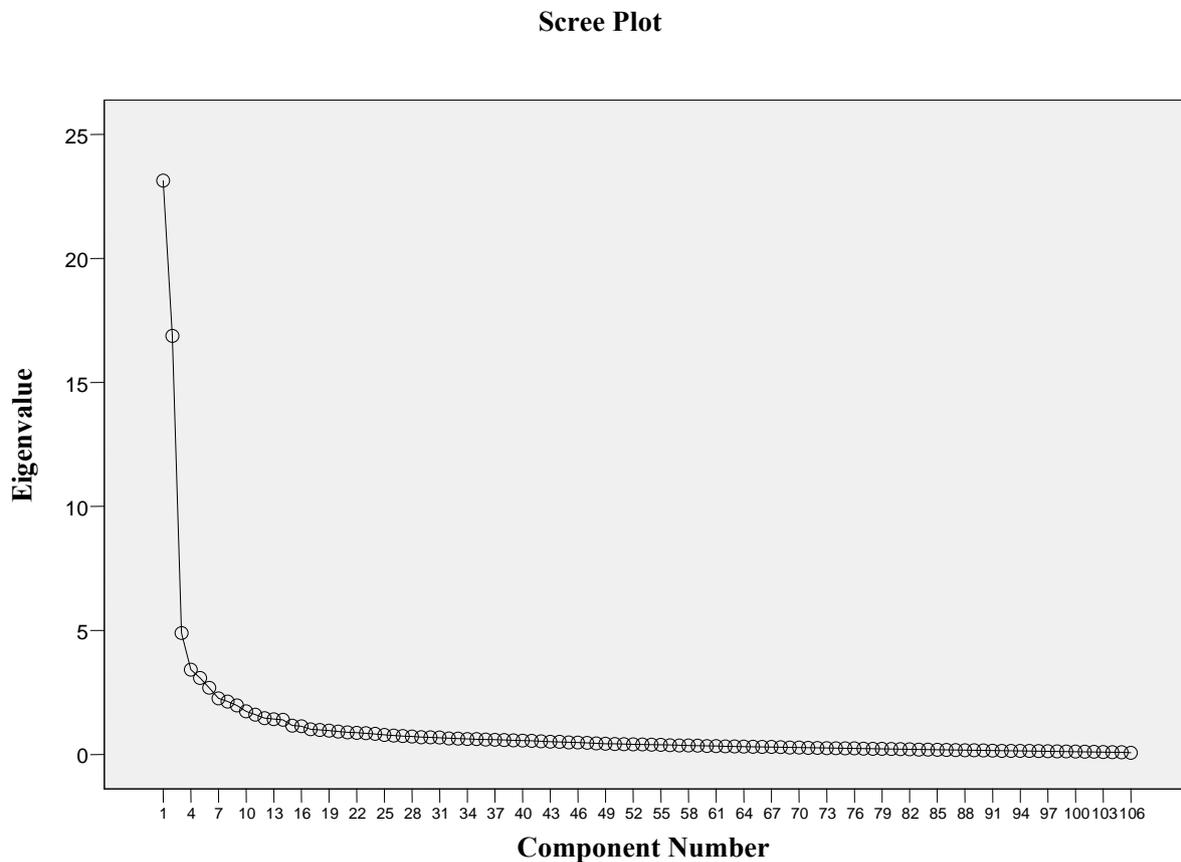
Method of Factor Rotation. Costello and Osborne (2005) demonstrated that orthogonal rotations produce factors that are uncorrelated, whereas oblique rotations allow factors to correlate. This study expects some correlation among factors, since brand personality traits do not function independently of one another. Moreover, using an orthogonal rotation may result in a loss of valuable information if the factors are correlated, so this study used an oblique rotation for factor rotation.

Further, to choose the most appropriate rotation technique, two methods, Promax and Direct Oblimin, were tested. One of the advantages of the Direct Oblimin method is that it produces the smallest number of cross-loadings. The results of two rotations were very similar, but the Promax technique produced higher loading values that present higher correlations between items and factors compared to Direct Oblimin. Further, the Promax method estimates low and moderate loadings lower while maintaining high loadings, which makes it useful for large data sets (Costello and Osborne, 2005), and it produced fewer double-loadings between .25 and .4 for these dataset. In sum, the factor structure and loadings of Promax were more conservative and clearer than those of Direct Oblimin. For these reasons, the Promax method was chosen for the factor rotation method for this study. After several oblique rotation techniques were tested on the original 106 items, a Promax of Kappa = 7 was finally selected as the most appropriate factor rotation.

Number of Factors. To determine the number of factors in EFA, the eigenvalue-greater-than-1 and scree tests are often used (Fabrigar, 1999). After an inspection of the rotated factor matrices, a 17 factor-solution with eigenvalues greater than 1.0 were found. The scree test enables researchers to examine the graph of eigenvalues and to stop factoring at a point at which eigenvalues begin to level off, forming a straight line with a horizontal slope (Kim and Mueller,

1978). In this study, there are, however, too many number of factors (106 items), so it was not easy to discern which factors drop off most dramatically (See Figure19). After several factor analyses, 11 factors were retained for the first analysis. An 11-factor solution was found to be a meaningful representation of the data, accounting for 55.76% of the total variance.

Figure 19. Scree Plot



First Analysis and Interpretation of Factors. The first factor analysis revealed several items that are problematic for producing an appropriate factor interpretation. First, regarding communality, an item having communality of less than .40 means that it is not related to the

other items, so it is suggested additional factor analysis to be explored. In this study, the 10 items that had communality values less than .40 can be considered bad personality items because the amount of factor variance these items accounted for was very small. In order to produce a more conservative approach in identifying and interpreting factors, the 10 items that have less than .40 communality were dropped for the next analysis.

Second, factor loading values were examined to find items that are loaded on more than two factors and are less than the cut-off value of .50. The items that have .50 or higher loading values are desirable and indicate a solid factor (Costello and Osborne, 2005). The 15 items, *careless* (loading value =.412), *crude* (.439), *down-to-earth* (.475), *easy-going* (.425), *ethical* (.264), *high-strung* (.480 and .336), *honest* (.395 and .328), *passive* (.444), *pompous* (.417 and .394), *self-indulgent* (.499), *serious* (.438 and .389), *stable* (.481), *unreliable* (.432), *versatile* (.491), and *weak* (.416) were lower than the cut-off value of .50, and some of the items were cross-loaded at .32 or higher on more than two or more factors (Tabachnick and Fidell, 2001). This, these 15 personality items were dropped to achieve a more precise factor solution.

Third, the items on factor 11 were dropped because these two factors had only two items on each factor. In general, a factor with fewer than three items is regarded as being weak and unstable, so the two items, *witty* and *young*, were dropped to maintain strong factors. Last, one item, *feminine*, had a negative loading value contrary to the other three items on factor 9, so it was determined the item should be dropped. From the first analysis, a total of 28 items were dropped and an additional analysis was conducted.

Table 61. Loaded Items and Rotated Factor Matrix in the First Analysis

Pattern Matrix (Kappa = 7)

| Item | Factor | | | | | | | | | | |
|----------------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 |
| bland | 0.829 | 0.039 | 0.142 | 0.026 | -0.294 | -0.058 | -0.029 | -0.011 | -0.054 | -0.027 | -0.068 |
| vague | 0.798 | 0.038 | 0.062 | -0.039 | -0.090 | 0.034 | -0.043 | -0.015 | -0.077 | 0.086 | -0.026 |
| unenergetic | 0.784 | -0.069 | 0.082 | 0.053 | -0.234 | 0.079 | 0.070 | -0.001 | -0.074 | -0.042 | 0.020 |
| harsh | 0.783 | 0.009 | -0.148 | 0.063 | 0.036 | -0.038 | -0.022 | 0.062 | -0.024 | -0.004 | 0.057 |
| distrustful | 0.761 | -0.086 | -0.169 | 0.118 | 0.078 | -0.021 | -0.052 | 0.081 | -0.050 | 0.050 | 0.058 |
| insecure | 0.761 | -0.004 | -0.079 | 0.048 | -0.093 | 0.054 | -0.053 | 0.029 | -0.057 | 0.088 | 0.014 |
| narrow-minded | 0.716 | 0.008 | 0.063 | 0.100 | -0.057 | -0.125 | 0.029 | 0.003 | -0.049 | 0.049 | -0.036 |
| impersonal | 0.612 | -0.009 | 0.214 | -0.034 | -0.166 | 0.011 | -0.021 | 0.055 | -0.075 | 0.095 | -0.069 |
| temperamental | 0.570 | -0.077 | -0.125 | 0.141 | 0.077 | 0.059 | -0.105 | 0.090 | 0.052 | 0.154 | 0.024 |
| inconsistent | 0.533 | 0.090 | -0.010 | -0.233 | 0.095 | -0.088 | 0.000 | -0.046 | -0.021 | 0.284 | 0.181 |
| passive | 0.444 | -0.006 | 0.023 | -0.165 | 0.214 | -0.010 | 0.027 | -0.128 | 0.126 | 0.176 | 0.204 |
| unreliable | 0.432 | -0.013 | 0.028 | -0.233 | 0.066 | 0.016 | 0.021 | 0.105 | -0.058 | 0.246 | 0.213 |
| weak | 0.416 | 0.168 | -0.082 | -0.220 | 0.139 | -0.069 | 0.112 | 0.088 | 0.011 | 0.094 | 0.297 |
| cool | -0.029 | 0.889 | -0.069 | -0.085 | 0.052 | -0.070 | 0.019 | 0.019 | -0.033 | 0.048 | -0.078 |
| lively | 0.006 | 0.888 | -0.068 | 0.035 | 0.057 | -0.141 | -0.044 | -0.088 | 0.010 | 0.165 | -0.060 |
| excitable | 0.016 | 0.849 | -0.174 | -0.018 | -0.08 | 0.122 | 0.076 | 0.005 | -0.023 | 0.106 | -0.101 |
| original | -0.003 | 0.831 | -0.067 | 0.011 | 0.053 | -0.152 | -0.006 | 0.033 | 0.002 | -0.082 | 0.015 |
| artistic | 0.017 | 0.803 | -0.238 | 0.046 | -0.118 | 0.122 | 0.096 | 0.010 | 0.057 | -0.061 | 0.061 |
| cheerful | 0.025 | 0.717 | 0.043 | 0.028 | 0.006 | 0.037 | -0.020 | -0.073 | -0.091 | 0.028 | 0.061 |
| progressive | 0.013 | 0.702 | 0.013 | 0.012 | -0.042 | 0.071 | 0.065 | -0.056 | 0.002 | 0.054 | -0.041 |
| strong | -0.066 | 0.589 | 0.115 | 0.086 | -0.067 | -0.059 | 0.020 | 0.063 | 0.057 | -0.076 | -0.009 |
| humorous | 0.029 | 0.564 | 0.081 | -0.107 | 0.000 | 0.027 | -0.014 | 0.036 | 0.084 | 0.059 | 0.231 |
| genuine | -0.076 | 0.545 | 0.215 | 0.011 | 0.069 | -0.017 | -0.139 | 0.031 | 0.087 | -0.097 | 0.069 |
| versatile | -0.171 | 0.491 | 0.164 | 0.106 | -0.071 | 0.061 | 0.072 | 0.008 | 0.090 | -0.112 | 0.134 |
| easy-going | -0.058 | 0.425 | 0.343 | 0.119 | -0.115 | -0.001 | -0.179 | 0.080 | 0.080 | -0.001 | 0.102 |
| particular | -0.047 | 0.358 | 0.123 | 0.125 | -0.036 | -0.055 | 0.309 | 0.090 | -0.066 | 0.117 | -0.086 |
| traditional | -0.129 | -0.169 | 0.974 | 0.043 | -0.070 | -0.314 | -0.058 | 0.181 | -0.161 | 0.132 | 0.273 |
| modest | -0.043 | -0.059 | 0.821 | 0.072 | -0.089 | -0.233 | -0.114 | 0.064 | 0.035 | 0.153 | 0.232 |
| dependable | -0.252 | -0.036 | 0.818 | -0.112 | -0.182 | 0.310 | 0.051 | -0.237 | -0.124 | 0.237 | 0.031 |
| mature | -0.140 | -0.024 | 0.750 | -0.070 | -0.041 | 0.169 | -0.082 | -0.028 | -0.144 | 0.261 | 0.11 |
| wholesome | 0.006 | -0.127 | 0.736 | 0.022 | -0.008 | 0.141 | -0.261 | 0.015 | -0.107 | 0.006 | 0.548 |
| consistent | -0.218 | 0.047 | 0.727 | -0.009 | -0.026 | 0.021 | 0.056 | -0.188 | -0.106 | 0.122 | 0.112 |
| real | -0.229 | -0.069 | 0.667 | -0.008 | -0.041 | 0.349 | -0.091 | 0.014 | -0.043 | 0.040 | 0.184 |
| conservative | 0.496 | 0.027 | 0.638 | 0.014 | -0.185 | -0.140 | -0.087 | 0.021 | -0.082 | -0.032 | -0.029 |
| practical | 0.034 | -0.049 | 0.564 | -0.136 | 0.193 | 0.064 | 0.031 | -0.052 | 0.066 | 0.020 | -0.150 |
| predictable | 0.215 | 0.057 | 0.545 | -0.176 | -0.049 | 0.022 | 0.103 | 0.017 | -0.022 | -0.066 | -0.155 |
| stable | 0.014 | 0.084 | 0.481 | -0.176 | 0.399 | -0.071 | 0.096 | -0.117 | 0.030 | -0.045 | -0.16 |

| Item | Factor | | | | | | | | | | |
|----------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 |
| down-to-earth | 0.097 | 0.086 | 0.475 | -0.082 | 0.123 | 0.091 | -0.089 | 0.127 | 0.068 | -0.252 | 0.096 |
| formal | 0.057 | 0.026 | 0.467 | -0.088 | 0.085 | 0.034 | -0.166 | 0.248 | -0.192 | 0.398 | -0.002 |
| serious | 0.389 | -0.032 | 0.438 | -0.048 | 0.074 | -0.040 | -0.086 | -0.043 | 0.105 | -0.013 | 0.069 |
| reserved | 0.026 | -0.154 | 0.399 | 0.096 | -0.037 | -0.098 | 0.268 | 0.112 | 0.056 | -0.037 | 0.038 |
| honest | 0.136 | -0.038 | 0.395 | 0.023 | 0.328 | 0.106 | 0.028 | -0.027 | 0.023 | -0.248 | 0.066 |
| family-oriented | 0.083 | 0.095 | 0.386 | 0.134 | -0.061 | -0.013 | -0.220 | -0.065 | 0.176 | 0.056 | 0.238 |
| creative | 0.038 | 0.029 | -0.149 | 0.882 | 0.070 | -0.030 | 0.003 | -0.104 | 0.059 | 0.021 | 0.133 |
| imaginative | 0.025 | -0.049 | -0.150 | 0.871 | 0.125 | 0.012 | -0.038 | 0.054 | 0.078 | 0.000 | 0.090 |
| vibrant | 0.048 | -0.028 | -0.157 | 0.773 | 0.100 | 0.132 | -0.044 | 0.094 | -0.137 | -0.099 | 0.190 |
| successful | -0.093 | 0.003 | 0.136 | 0.726 | 0.074 | -0.108 | 0.070 | -0.107 | 0.054 | 0.078 | -0.115 |
| energetic | -0.070 | -0.041 | -0.033 | 0.718 | 0.041 | 0.152 | -0.015 | -0.072 | 0.153 | 0.090 | 0.020 |
| confident | -0.130 | 0.075 | 0.232 | 0.624 | -0.101 | 0.055 | -0.040 | -0.027 | 0.067 | 0.058 | -0.061 |
| authentic | -0.108 | 0.032 | 0.171 | 0.608 | -0.025 | -0.056 | -0.037 | 0.011 | 0.265 | -0.064 | -0.014 |
| glamorous | 0.061 | 0.079 | -0.096 | 0.603 | 0.113 | 0.004 | 0.077 | -0.029 | -0.287 | 0.200 | 0.037 |
| sophisticated | 0.097 | 0.085 | 0.066 | 0.596 | 0.008 | 0.010 | -0.026 | 0.000 | -0.219 | 0.060 | 0.050 |
| proud | 0.024 | 0.039 | 0.128 | 0.572 | 0.083 | -0.015 | -0.112 | 0.108 | 0.140 | 0.137 | -0.118 |
| unconventional | 0.296 | -0.086 | -0.125 | 0.453 | 0.101 | -0.036 | 0.046 | -0.251 | 0.105 | 0.260 | 0.088 |
| trendy | -0.069 | 0.013 | -0.119 | 0.090 | 0.892 | -0.151 | 0.012 | 0.101 | -0.093 | 0.154 | -0.056 |
| innovative | -0.038 | -0.016 | -0.124 | 0.010 | 0.852 | 0.047 | -0.014 | 0.051 | -0.078 | -0.022 | 0.200 |
| expressive | 0.008 | -0.039 | -0.089 | 0.107 | 0.850 | 0.063 | -0.067 | 0.142 | -0.122 | -0.052 | 0.149 |
| modern | -0.091 | -0.089 | 0.046 | 0.134 | 0.829 | -0.124 | 0.024 | -0.018 | 0.058 | 0.166 | -0.093 |
| ambitious | 0.029 | 0.050 | -0.081 | 0.071 | 0.765 | -0.013 | 0.068 | 0.009 | -0.033 | -0.079 | 0.116 |
| charming | 0.060 | 0.059 | 0.000 | 0.070 | 0.658 | 0.019 | 0.032 | -0.071 | 0.017 | -0.010 | 0.072 |
| contemporary | 0.010 | -0.105 | 0.166 | 0.106 | 0.573 | -0.038 | 0.004 | -0.034 | 0.039 | 0.149 | -0.155 |
| reliable | -0.119 | 0.017 | 0.419 | -0.106 | 0.551 | -0.073 | 0.043 | -0.025 | -0.050 | 0.047 | -0.124 |
| friendly | 0.008 | -0.002 | 0.279 | -0.037 | 0.540 | 0.127 | 0.017 | -0.009 | -0.011 | -0.120 | 0.031 |
| ethical | 0.046 | 0.046 | 0.250 | 0.021 | 0.264 | 0.202 | -0.031 | 0.025 | 0.094 | -0.109 | 0.004 |
| adventurous | -0.021 | -0.069 | -0.098 | 0.056 | -0.065 | 0.933 | -0.016 | 0.017 | 0.144 | -0.073 | 0.074 |
| passionate | -0.035 | -0.108 | 0.101 | 0.027 | -0.089 | 0.877 | -0.109 | 0.025 | 0.001 | 0.120 | 0.112 |
| exciting | -0.014 | -0.005 | -0.087 | -0.023 | -0.005 | 0.864 | 0.033 | -0.091 | -0.011 | 0.040 | -0.044 |
| spirited | 0.001 | 0.130 | -0.159 | 0.049 | -0.083 | 0.835 | 0.098 | -0.036 | -0.035 | -0.196 | 0.166 |
| bold | -0.043 | 0.055 | -0.128 | -0.005 | 0.093 | 0.751 | 0.085 | -0.038 | -0.002 | -0.027 | 0.050 |
| happy | -0.026 | 0.082 | 0.114 | -0.02 | 0.038 | 0.669 | 0.134 | -0.216 | -0.118 | -0.055 | 0.077 |
| emotional | 0.092 | -0.102 | 0.053 | 0.041 | -0.084 | 0.614 | -0.110 | 0.184 | 0.010 | 0.115 | 0.124 |
| self-indulgent | 0.182 | -0.010 | -0.056 | 0.014 | 0.023 | 0.499 | -0.017 | 0.175 | -0.081 | 0.180 | -0.216 |
| informal | -0.076 | -0.048 | 0.122 | 0.078 | -0.113 | 0.277 | 0.167 | 0.154 | 0.150 | -0.201 | 0.142 |
| shallow | -0.049 | 0.125 | -0.185 | -0.033 | 0.069 | 0.010 | 0.907 | -0.004 | -0.127 | -0.048 | 0.004 |
| wasteful | 0.050 | 0.066 | -0.079 | -0.028 | 0.045 | -0.041 | 0.757 | -0.024 | -0.041 | 0.007 | 0.085 |
| impractical | -0.046 | 0.126 | -0.217 | -0.044 | 0.014 | 0.030 | 0.734 | 0.198 | -0.062 | -0.086 | 0.007 |
| insincere | 0.140 | -0.004 | 0.018 | -0.098 | -0.026 | 0.004 | 0.687 | 0.031 | -0.017 | -0.032 | 0.163 |
| unfriendly | 0.048 | -0.136 | 0.046 | 0.018 | -0.077 | 0.050 | 0.669 | 0.025 | 0.064 | 0.048 | 0.086 |

| Item | Factor | | | | | | | | | | |
|------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------|
| | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 |
| dull | 0.026 | -0.338 | 0.165 | 0.107 | -0.056 | -0.002 | 0.614 | -0.025 | 0.075 | -0.050 | 0.179 |
| unadventurous | 0.122 | -0.274 | 0.163 | 0.101 | -0.054 | -0.011 | 0.537 | -0.009 | 0.035 | -0.071 | 0.071 |
| high-strung | 0.047 | 0.262 | -0.077 | -0.005 | 0.003 | 0.036 | 0.480 | -0.103 | -0.010 | 0.336 | -0.105 |
| crude | -0.031 | -0.051 | 0.040 | 0.001 | -0.020 | 0.018 | 0.439 | 0.196 | 0.157 | 0.122 | 0.078 |
| careless | 0.116 | 0.092 | -0.069 | -0.068 | -0.017 | 0.080 | 0.412 | 0.079 | 0.079 | 0.199 | -0.033 |
| disorganized | 0.151 | -0.013 | -0.041 | -0.037 | 0.056 | 0.014 | 0.039 | 0.776 | -0.104 | -0.121 | 0.042 |
| inefficient | 0.059 | -0.090 | 0.031 | 0.011 | -0.014 | -0.011 | 0.050 | 0.743 | -0.013 | -0.063 | 0.050 |
| immature | 0.108 | -0.001 | -0.178 | -0.030 | 0.082 | 0.166 | 0.037 | 0.712 | 0.094 | -0.091 | -0.056 |
| unsophisticated | -0.011 | 0.060 | 0.137 | -0.100 | 0.045 | -0.150 | 0.073 | 0.686 | 0.081 | -0.164 | 0.071 |
| tactless | 0.123 | 0.059 | 0.074 | -0.049 | 0.054 | -0.059 | -0.048 | 0.59 | 0.139 | 0.08 | -0.041 |
| uncreative | -0.051 | 0.026 | 0.410 | 0.089 | -0.032 | -0.517 | 0.126 | 0.59 | -0.026 | 0.097 | 0.081 |
| greedy | 0.118 | 0.004 | 0.002 | 0.058 | -0.028 | 0.141 | 0.044 | 0.518 | -0.056 | 0.214 | -0.111 |
| compulsive | 0.069 | -0.059 | -0.157 | -0.018 | 0.108 | 0.409 | -0.046 | 0.512 | 0.153 | 0.108 | -0.160 |
| pompous | 0.090 | 0.017 | -0.010 | -0.023 | 0.029 | 0.232 | -0.012 | 0.417 | 0.000 | 0.394 | -0.287 |
| simple | 0.053 | 0.192 | 0.145 | -0.073 | 0.041 | -0.121 | -0.037 | 0.205 | 0.127 | -0.161 | 0.083 |
| masculine | -0.070 | 0.052 | -0.117 | 0.132 | -0.064 | -0.015 | 0.005 | 0.042 | 0.811 | 0.096 | -0.101 |
| feminine | 0.206 | 0.207 | 0.110 | 0.134 | 0.059 | 0.071 | 0.046 | -0.046 | -0.704 | 0.086 | 0.174 |
| outdoorsy | 0.100 | 0.154 | -0.101 | 0.047 | -0.122 | 0.174 | -0.211 | 0.050 | 0.675 | 0.033 | 0.138 |
| rough | 0.183 | -0.006 | -0.020 | -0.117 | 0.040 | 0.110 | -0.087 | -0.118 | 0.606 | 0.330 | -0.020 |
| rugged | -0.071 | 0.076 | 0.275 | -0.046 | -0.134 | -0.079 | 0.196 | 0.080 | 0.282 | -0.024 | 0.167 |
| egotistical | 0.220 | 0.107 | -0.004 | 0.270 | 0.013 | -0.024 | 0.005 | -0.091 | 0.071 | 0.664 | -0.275 |
| manipulative | 0.388 | -0.006 | -0.034 | 0.064 | 0.067 | -0.032 | 0.015 | -0.150 | 0.114 | 0.586 | -0.013 |
| hypocritical | 0.349 | -0.099 | 0.114 | -0.085 | 0.096 | -0.015 | -0.025 | -0.053 | 0.006 | 0.574 | 0.143 |
| defensive | 0.296 | 0.025 | 0.139 | -0.117 | 0.030 | 0.038 | -0.018 | -0.174 | 0.199 | 0.543 | -0.011 |
| frivolous | 0.259 | 0.014 | 0.067 | 0.151 | 0.046 | 0.010 | 0.034 | 0.013 | -0.067 | 0.389 | -0.004 |
| cold | 0.191 | -0.048 | 0.030 | -0.015 | 0.070 | -0.078 | 0.005 | -0.007 | 0.227 | 0.377 | 0.020 |
| young | 0.149 | 0.029 | 0.249 | 0.050 | 0.058 | 0.088 | 0.216 | -0.002 | -0.016 | -0.170 | 0.669 |
| witty | 0.160 | 0.032 | 0.150 | 0.309 | 0.09 | 0.130 | 0.185 | 0.034 | -0.103 | -0.133 | 0.607 |

Note. Bold items were retained for the next analysis.
 Extraction Method: Principal Axis Factoring.
 Rotation Method: Promax with Kaiser Normalization.
 Rotation converged in 29 iterations.

Second Analysis and Factor Interpretation. As a result of initial data examination, an EFA consisting 78 items was re-run using Principal axis factoring and a Promax rotation of Kappa = 6. From the second analysis, six items, *compulsive* (loading value = .473 and .401), *egotistical* (.420), *greedy* (.455), *inconsistent* (.402 and .399), *practical* (.322), and *predictable* (.385), were dropped because they were cross-loaded on two or more factors and/or the loading

values were less than .50. Thus, a total of 72 items remained for an additional analysis (See Table 62).

Table 62. Loaded Items and Rotated Factor Matrix in the Second Analysis

| Item | Factor | | | | | | | | | |
|----------------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 |
| bland | 0.920 | 0.015 | 0.053 | -0.208 | -0.018 | -0.065 | -0.038 | -0.023 | -0.035 | -0.156 |
| vague | 0.834 | -0.070 | 0.054 | -0.017 | -0.013 | 0.048 | -0.026 | -0.026 | -0.068 | 0.054 |
| unenergetic | 0.819 | 0.015 | -0.047 | -0.160 | -0.011 | 0.083 | 0.045 | 0.030 | -0.055 | -0.064 |
| distrustful | 0.803 | 0.043 | -0.066 | 0.161 | -0.160 | -0.026 | -0.062 | 0.025 | -0.031 | 0.141 |
| harsh | 0.798 | -0.004 | 0.006 | 0.110 | -0.147 | -0.029 | -0.043 | 0.029 | 0.003 | 0.101 |
| insecure | 0.795 | 0.016 | 0.002 | -0.017 | -0.121 | 0.060 | -0.047 | -0.012 | -0.033 | 0.106 |
| narrow-minded | 0.766 | 0.065 | 0.015 | 0.021 | -0.001 | -0.115 | 0.011 | -0.003 | -0.049 | 0.020 |
| impersonal | 0.653 | -0.033 | -0.007 | -0.094 | 0.098 | 0.032 | -0.020 | 0.086 | -0.043 | -0.049 |
| temperamental | 0.580 | 0.096 | -0.076 | 0.137 | -0.093 | 0.053 | -0.117 | 0.057 | 0.090 | 0.196 |
| conservative | 0.548 | 0.043 | 0.049 | -0.121 | 0.364 | -0.104 | -0.046 | 0.005 | 0.003 | -0.206 |
| inconsistent | 0.402 | -0.225 | 0.087 | 0.083 | 0.105 | -0.054 | 0.038 | 0.004 | 0.067 | 0.399 |
| creative | 0.007 | 0.866 | 0.032 | 0.002 | -0.039 | -0.036 | -0.005 | -0.103 | 0.052 | 0.089 |
| imaginative | 0.000 | 0.844 | -0.042 | 0.067 | -0.068 | 0.015 | -0.037 | 0.058 | 0.063 | 0.018 |
| vibrant | 0.027 | 0.762 | -0.035 | 0.028 | -0.058 | 0.153 | -0.071 | 0.071 | -0.092 | 0.022 |
| energetic | -0.071 | 0.725 | -0.062 | 0.013 | -0.009 | 0.144 | -0.016 | -0.066 | 0.160 | 0.010 |
| successful | 0.005 | 0.724 | -0.008 | 0.103 | 0.055 | -0.097 | 0.086 | -0.135 | -0.005 | -0.123 |
| glamorous | 0.039 | 0.653 | 0.098 | 0.044 | 0.011 | 0.040 | 0.092 | -0.040 | -0.284 | 0.210 |
| confident | -0.058 | 0.636 | 0.066 | -0.085 | 0.175 | 0.051 | -0.005 | -0.034 | 0.035 | -0.129 |
| sophisticated | 0.126 | 0.622 | 0.105 | -0.010 | 0.107 | 0.033 | -0.010 | -0.032 | -0.251 | 0.083 |
| authentic | -0.086 | 0.604 | 0.006 | -0.032 | 0.084 | -0.070 | -0.015 | -0.006 | 0.290 | -0.211 |
| proud | 0.036 | 0.585 | 0.019 | 0.076 | 0.053 | 0.016 | -0.063 | 0.116 | 0.114 | -0.092 |
| cool | 0.008 | -0.073 | 0.856 | 0.074 | -0.049 | -0.060 | 0.011 | 0.039 | -0.028 | -0.029 |
| lively | -0.003 | 0.054 | 0.851 | 0.062 | -0.016 | -0.132 | 0.013 | -0.098 | 0.020 | 0.089 |
| excitable | -0.019 | 0.037 | 0.841 | -0.119 | -0.085 | 0.098 | 0.115 | -0.006 | -0.006 | 0.072 |
| original | 0.031 | 0.000 | 0.799 | 0.068 | -0.070 | -0.141 | -0.014 | 0.026 | 0.021 | -0.097 |
| artistic | -0.018 | 0.044 | 0.759 | -0.143 | -0.112 | 0.121 | 0.027 | 0.089 | 0.066 | 0.009 |
| cheerful | -0.018 | 0.048 | 0.693 | -0.015 | 0.054 | 0.074 | 0.045 | -0.056 | -0.058 | 0.018 |
| progressive | 0.039 | 0.015 | 0.668 | -0.009 | 0.015 | 0.080 | 0.021 | -0.008 | 0.035 | -0.035 |
| humorous | -0.076 | -0.105 | 0.571 | -0.044 | 0.185 | 0.032 | 0.029 | 0.078 | 0.167 | 0.185 |
| strong | 0.010 | 0.101 | 0.508 | -0.009 | 0.039 | -0.019 | -0.008 | 0.071 | 0.046 | -0.155 |
| genuine | -0.009 | -0.018 | 0.495 | 0.136 | 0.131 | 0.007 | -0.136 | 0.047 | 0.103 | -0.172 |
| trendy | -0.013 | 0.052 | 0.015 | 0.947 | -0.100 | -0.134 | -0.001 | 0.062 | -0.110 | 0.115 |
| modern | -0.041 | 0.094 | -0.078 | 0.879 | -0.006 | -0.114 | 0.014 | -0.011 | 0.035 | 0.025 |
| innovative | -0.047 | -0.059 | 0.000 | 0.867 | -0.027 | 0.058 | -0.073 | 0.063 | -0.041 | 0.143 |
| expressive | -0.006 | 0.056 | -0.012 | 0.840 | -0.025 | 0.076 | -0.067 | 0.095 | -0.096 | 0.103 |

| Item | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 |
|------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| ambitious | 0.019 | 0.010 | 0.068 | 0.767 | -0.039 | -0.003 | 0.049 | 0.006 | -0.042 | 0.045 |
| contemporary | 0.111 | 0.069 | -0.092 | 0.661 | 0.031 | -0.033 | 0.014 | -0.048 | 0.013 | -0.084 |
| charming | 0.021 | 0.034 | 0.068 | 0.649 | 0.008 | 0.028 | 0.049 | -0.094 | 0.058 | 0.065 |
| reliable | -0.044 | -0.077 | 0.028 | 0.589 | 0.187 | -0.026 | 0.043 | 0.015 | -0.010 | -0.241 |
| friendly | 0.023 | -0.044 | 0.001 | 0.553 | 0.117 | 0.135 | 0.033 | -0.028 | 0.073 | -0.204 |
| traditional | -0.099 | 0.048 | -0.103 | -0.036 | 0.968 | -0.278 | -0.027 | 0.218 | -0.100 | 0.137 |
| modest | -0.015 | 0.062 | 0.006 | -0.045 | 0.803 | -0.244 | -0.078 | 0.058 | 0.084 | 0.177 |
| wholesome | 0.017 | -0.015 | -0.048 | 0.016 | 0.801 | 0.142 | -0.277 | 0.100 | -0.049 | 0.213 |
| dependable | -0.125 | -0.062 | -0.005 | -0.096 | 0.682 | 0.314 | 0.058 | -0.176 | -0.108 | -0.001 |
| mature | -0.055 | -0.017 | 0.027 | 0.021 | 0.665 | 0.178 | -0.017 | -0.075 | -0.067 | 0.152 |
| real | -0.130 | -0.016 | -0.041 | 0.035 | 0.646 | 0.340 | -0.112 | 0.090 | -0.054 | -0.017 |
| consistent | -0.114 | 0.020 | 0.086 | 0.040 | 0.614 | 0.025 | 0.075 | -0.166 | -0.073 | -0.020 |
| adventurous | -0.014 | 0.070 | -0.071 | -0.058 | -0.091 | 0.883 | -0.023 | 0.038 | 0.130 | -0.047 |
| passionate | -0.077 | 0.068 | -0.090 | -0.107 | 0.153 | 0.855 | -0.065 | 0.047 | 0.048 | 0.124 |
| exciting | 0.057 | 0.005 | 0.008 | 0.032 | -0.160 | 0.847 | 0.048 | -0.083 | -0.046 | -0.079 |
| spirited | 0.035 | 0.031 | 0.129 | -0.065 | -0.112 | 0.802 | 0.046 | 0.015 | -0.032 | -0.103 |
| bold | -0.011 | -0.010 | 0.055 | 0.119 | -0.122 | 0.746 | 0.082 | -0.006 | -0.048 | -0.025 |
| happy | 0.014 | -0.018 | 0.114 | 0.060 | 0.080 | 0.639 | 0.138 | -0.163 | -0.117 | -0.086 |
| emotional | 0.060 | 0.050 | -0.076 | -0.081 | 0.134 | 0.594 | -0.076 | 0.182 | 0.028 | 0.210 |
| shallow | -0.080 | -0.022 | 0.141 | 0.043 | -0.143 | 0.033 | 0.866 | 0.058 | -0.133 | 0.008 |
| wasteful | -0.012 | -0.038 | 0.127 | 0.023 | -0.103 | -0.035 | 0.824 | -0.033 | 0.002 | 0.069 |
| impractical | -0.089 | -0.008 | 0.139 | -0.032 | -0.187 | 0.049 | 0.727 | 0.201 | -0.055 | -0.009 |
| unfriendly | 0.001 | 0.034 | -0.107 | -0.088 | 0.018 | 0.054 | 0.705 | 0.017 | 0.122 | 0.077 |
| insincere | 0.100 | -0.123 | 0.033 | -0.006 | 0.051 | 0.011 | 0.681 | 0.060 | -0.005 | 0.126 |
| dull | 0.038 | 0.074 | -0.319 | 0.000 | 0.130 | 0.007 | 0.594 | 0.009 | 0.051 | 0.053 |
| unadventurous | 0.136 | 0.081 | -0.260 | -0.002 | 0.047 | 0.003 | 0.563 | -0.025 | 0.052 | -0.061 |
| disorganized | 0.139 | -0.038 | 0.012 | 0.041 | 0.014 | 0.062 | 0.014 | 0.807 | -0.132 | -0.046 |
| unsophisticated | -0.028 | -0.129 | 0.082 | 0.039 | 0.165 | -0.113 | 0.047 | 0.787 | 0.026 | -0.141 |
| inefficient | 0.026 | 0.014 | -0.072 | -0.042 | 0.073 | 0.045 | 0.046 | 0.783 | -0.016 | -0.040 |
| immature | 0.063 | -0.026 | 0.005 | 0.047 | -0.145 | 0.187 | 0.043 | 0.743 | 0.070 | -0.113 |
| uncreative | -0.057 | 0.099 | 0.066 | -0.041 | 0.441 | -0.459 | 0.152 | 0.643 | -0.042 | 0.051 |
| tactless | 0.113 | -0.035 | 0.059 | 0.060 | 0.040 | -0.030 | 0.001 | 0.580 | 0.148 | -0.016 |
| compulsive | 0.055 | 0.030 | -0.055 | 0.093 | -0.182 | 0.401 | 0.022 | 0.473 | 0.119 | -0.012 |
| greedy | 0.118 | 0.127 | 0.015 | -0.037 | 0.007 | 0.154 | 0.092 | 0.455 | -0.034 | 0.116 |
| outdoorsy | -0.019 | 0.002 | 0.104 | -0.122 | -0.069 | 0.121 | -0.189 | 0.045 | 0.818 | 0.089 |
| masculine | -0.120 | 0.084 | 0.046 | -0.061 | -0.106 | -0.098 | 0.087 | 0.030 | 0.764 | -0.028 |
| rough | 0.071 | -0.137 | -0.024 | 0.065 | -0.032 | 0.061 | 0.012 | -0.129 | 0.691 | 0.254 |
| hypocritical | 0.223 | -0.074 | -0.051 | 0.107 | 0.297 | -0.007 | 0.056 | -0.037 | 0.030 | 0.704 |
| manipulative | 0.251 | 0.082 | 0.027 | 0.049 | 0.085 | -0.019 | 0.123 | -0.123 | 0.141 | 0.553 |
| defensive | 0.208 | -0.088 | 0.050 | 0.053 | 0.230 | 0.017 | 0.073 | -0.166 | 0.204 | 0.525 |
| egotistical | 0.188 | 0.313 | 0.119 | 0.032 | 0.041 | -0.019 | 0.097 | -0.097 | 0.034 | 0.420 |
| predictable | 0.275 | -0.125 | 0.052 | 0.005 | 0.227 | 0.053 | 0.119 | 0.048 | 0.054 | -0.385 |

| Item | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 |
|-----------|-------|--------|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|-------|--------|
| practical | 0.094 | -0.109 | -0.032 | 0.240 | 0.263 | 0.087 | 0.052 | -0.013 | 0.138 | -0.332 |

Note. Bold items were retained for the next analysis.

Extraction Method: Principal Axis Factoring

Rotation Method: Promax with Kaiser Normalization; Rotation converged in 11 iterations.

Third Analysis and Factor Interpretation. As a result of the second analysis, an EFA consisting 72 items was re-run using Principal axis factoring and a Promax rotation of Kappa = 6. A 10-factor solution was maintained from the second analysis, and all 72 items on 10 factors indicated a clear and meaningful representation in that the lowest loading values of the items was .489, and all the items were solely-loaded on a factor (See Table 63). The final set of these 72 items was a more conceptually-meaningful representation of the data compared to the initial dataset. In the final analysis, the total variance by the 10 factors composed of the reduced number of items accounted for 60.34%. This value was larger than the total variance of the 11 factor solution including all 106 original items (55.76%).

Table 63. Loaded Items and Rotated Factor Matrix in the Third Analysis

| Pattern Matrix (Kappa = 6) | | | | | | | | | | |
|----------------------------|--------------|--------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| | Factor | | | | | | | | | |
| Item | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 |
| bland | 0.912 | -0.028 | 0.064 | -0.186 | -0.067 | -0.031 | 0.010 | -0.034 | -0.023 | -0.117 |
| vague | 0.811 | -0.087 | 0.066 | -0.008 | 0.046 | -0.007 | -0.001 | -0.028 | -0.055 | 0.064 |
| unenergetic | 0.794 | -0.004 | -0.039 | -0.144 | 0.091 | 0.043 | 0.009 | 0.037 | -0.045 | -0.017 |
| distrustful | 0.773 | 0.036 | -0.059 | 0.172 | -0.017 | -0.054 | -0.154 | 0.017 | -0.012 | 0.153 |
| harsh | 0.766 | -0.010 | 0.006 | 0.121 | -0.012 | -0.035 | -0.142 | 0.035 | 0.023 | 0.106 |
| insecure | 0.761 | 0.011 | 0.013 | -0.014 | 0.056 | -0.027 | -0.107 | -0.021 | -0.022 | 0.117 |
| narrow-minded | 0.754 | 0.036 | 0.024 | 0.032 | -0.106 | 0.023 | 0.005 | 0.007 | -0.043 | 0.009 |
| impersonal | 0.624 | -0.045 | 0.000 | -0.081 | 0.039 | -0.016 | 0.112 | 0.092 | -0.038 | 0.002 |
| temperamental | 0.541 | 0.099 | -0.076 | 0.141 | 0.074 | -0.104 | -0.100 | 0.070 | 0.100 | 0.186 |
| conservative | 0.540 | 0.008 | 0.057 | -0.105 | -0.113 | -0.036 | 0.396 | -0.013 | 0.009 | -0.135 |
| creative | -0.012 | 0.879 | 0.039 | -0.011 | -0.042 | -0.009 | -0.036 | -0.101 | 0.040 | 0.096 |
| imaginative | -0.029 | 0.870 | -0.042 | 0.051 | 0.024 | -0.043 | -0.066 | 0.070 | 0.049 | 0.039 |
| vibrant | -0.007 | 0.799 | -0.039 | 0.011 | 0.159 | -0.073 | -0.065 | 0.072 | -0.092 | 0.045 |
| energetic | -0.069 | 0.723 | -0.065 | 0.008 | 0.148 | -0.006 | -0.022 | -0.064 | 0.153 | -0.020 |
| glamorous | -0.014 | 0.712 | 0.108 | 0.014 | 0.019 | 0.091 | 0.011 | -0.054 | -0.287 | 0.253 |

| Item | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 |
|---------------|--------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------|--------|--------|
| successful | 0.033 | 0.685 | -0.004 | 0.109 | -0.101 | 0.085 | 0.054 | -0.138 | -0.002 | -0.156 |
| sophisticated | 0.114 | 0.635 | 0.114 | -0.026 | 0.017 | 0.003 | 0.102 | -0.052 | -0.242 | 0.081 |
| confident | -0.020 | 0.594 | 0.063 | -0.071 | 0.060 | 0.000 | 0.158 | -0.026 | 0.039 | -0.180 |
| authentic | -0.053 | 0.563 | 0.002 | -0.014 | -0.057 | -0.017 | 0.088 | -0.001 | 0.277 | -0.220 |
| proud | 0.056 | 0.553 | 0.026 | 0.082 | 0.031 | -0.049 | 0.047 | 0.113 | 0.104 | -0.115 |
| cool | 0.014 | -0.073 | 0.858 | 0.072 | -0.059 | 0.008 | -0.045 | 0.041 | -0.032 | -0.022 |
| lively | -0.004 | 0.060 | 0.854 | 0.056 | -0.142 | 0.014 | -0.015 | -0.102 | 0.019 | 0.082 |
| excitable | -0.019 | 0.051 | 0.848 | -0.119 | 0.086 | 0.113 | -0.082 | -0.016 | -0.012 | 0.094 |
| original | 0.046 | -0.012 | 0.797 | 0.070 | -0.139 | -0.017 | -0.063 | 0.022 | 0.024 | -0.102 |
| artistic | -0.027 | 0.059 | 0.755 | -0.148 | 0.134 | 0.015 | -0.110 | 0.108 | 0.060 | 0.020 |
| cheerful | -0.001 | 0.048 | 0.702 | -0.018 | 0.054 | 0.059 | 0.055 | -0.080 | -0.053 | 0.015 |
| progressive | 0.044 | 0.005 | 0.665 | -0.006 | 0.090 | 0.009 | 0.017 | 0.016 | 0.035 | -0.036 |
| humorous | -0.089 | -0.074 | 0.575 | -0.041 | 0.025 | 0.033 | 0.192 | 0.065 | 0.159 | 0.246 |
| strong | 0.031 | 0.086 | 0.503 | -0.005 | -0.011 | 0.002 | 0.032 | 0.065 | 0.054 | -0.170 |
| genuine | 0.037 | -0.061 | 0.489 | 0.151 | 0.020 | -0.127 | 0.123 | 0.049 | 0.116 | -0.214 |
| trendy | -0.016 | 0.051 | 0.015 | 0.937 | -0.121 | 0.006 | -0.109 | 0.056 | -0.094 | 0.091 |
| modern | -0.040 | 0.078 | -0.076 | 0.876 | -0.106 | 0.011 | 0.000 | -0.006 | 0.035 | 0.021 |
| innovative | -0.060 | -0.048 | -0.004 | 0.864 | 0.070 | -0.076 | -0.031 | 0.064 | -0.025 | 0.154 |
| expressive | -0.016 | 0.061 | -0.014 | 0.837 | 0.081 | -0.063 | -0.024 | 0.082 | -0.079 | 0.113 |
| ambitious | 0.027 | -0.003 | 0.066 | 0.764 | 0.004 | 0.058 | -0.043 | 0.002 | -0.024 | 0.021 |
| contemporary | 0.124 | 0.032 | -0.087 | 0.666 | -0.029 | 0.014 | 0.041 | -0.041 | 0.013 | -0.091 |
| charming | 0.014 | 0.026 | 0.069 | 0.648 | 0.026 | 0.049 | 0.019 | -0.089 | 0.063 | 0.071 |
| reliable | -0.036 | -0.100 | 0.031 | 0.584 | -0.020 | 0.034 | 0.205 | 0.021 | -0.012 | -0.195 |
| friendly | 0.037 | -0.072 | 0.002 | 0.556 | 0.132 | 0.036 | 0.135 | -0.031 | 0.076 | -0.176 |
| adventurous | 0.000 | 0.061 | -0.082 | -0.043 | 0.900 | -0.017 | -0.110 | 0.055 | 0.141 | -0.058 |
| passionate | -0.085 | 0.091 | -0.090 | -0.100 | 0.854 | -0.054 | 0.131 | 0.059 | 0.051 | 0.149 |
| exciting | 0.064 | 0.002 | 0.009 | 0.040 | 0.836 | 0.052 | -0.169 | -0.075 | -0.040 | -0.070 |
| spirited | 0.038 | 0.031 | 0.119 | -0.063 | 0.821 | 0.040 | -0.128 | 0.057 | -0.026 | -0.109 |
| bold | 0.010 | -0.019 | 0.053 | 0.128 | 0.748 | 0.091 | -0.141 | -0.001 | -0.032 | -0.045 |
| happy | 0.029 | -0.034 | 0.111 | 0.070 | 0.638 | 0.128 | 0.069 | -0.127 | -0.108 | -0.096 |
| emotional | 0.048 | 0.076 | -0.066 | -0.079 | 0.594 | -0.052 | 0.113 | 0.176 | 0.026 | 0.228 |
| shallow | -0.088 | -0.011 | 0.137 | 0.041 | 0.051 | 0.830 | -0.145 | 0.086 | -0.124 | 0.018 |
| wasteful | -0.007 | -0.039 | 0.144 | 0.029 | -0.050 | 0.803 | -0.084 | -0.051 | -0.003 | 0.114 |
| impractical | -0.078 | -0.004 | 0.141 | -0.029 | 0.061 | 0.714 | -0.190 | 0.190 | -0.048 | -0.003 |
| unfriendly | 0.012 | 0.030 | -0.100 | -0.078 | 0.052 | 0.706 | 0.019 | 0.001 | 0.124 | 0.082 |
| insincere | 0.086 | -0.108 | 0.040 | -0.002 | 0.011 | 0.667 | 0.064 | 0.058 | -0.001 | 0.175 |
| dull | 0.057 | 0.057 | -0.323 | 0.011 | 0.016 | 0.597 | 0.128 | 0.010 | 0.065 | 0.027 |
| unadventurous | 0.150 | 0.050 | -0.273 | 0.009 | 0.031 | 0.557 | 0.035 | 0.009 | 0.068 | -0.113 |
| traditional | -0.077 | 0.042 | -0.094 | -0.024 | -0.281 | -0.016 | 0.968 | 0.195 | -0.095 | 0.186 |
| modest | -0.002 | 0.046 | 0.008 | -0.034 | -0.236 | -0.073 | 0.801 | 0.071 | 0.082 | 0.187 |
| wholesome | 0.020 | -0.010 | -0.050 | 0.023 | 0.146 | -0.259 | 0.790 | 0.105 | -0.036 | 0.232 |
| dependable | -0.082 | -0.099 | -0.005 | -0.075 | 0.299 | 0.063 | 0.669 | -0.170 | -0.092 | -0.016 |

| Item | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 |
|-----------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| mature | -0.035 | -0.025 | 0.030 | 0.033 | 0.159 | 0.000 | 0.653 | -0.096 | -0.047 | 0.161 |
| real | -0.082 | -0.053 | -0.051 | 0.057 | 0.355 | -0.100 | 0.625 | 0.104 | -0.035 | -0.048 |
| consistent | -0.072 | -0.013 | 0.086 | 0.057 | 0.008 | 0.082 | 0.608 | -0.175 | -0.057 | -0.031 |
| unsophisticated | -0.017 | -0.128 | 0.078 | 0.047 | -0.054 | 0.053 | 0.156 | 0.792 | 0.021 | -0.113 |
| inefficient | 0.018 | 0.037 | -0.077 | -0.042 | 0.106 | 0.055 | 0.051 | 0.777 | -0.012 | -0.009 |
| disorganized | 0.143 | -0.024 | 0.009 | 0.044 | 0.113 | 0.040 | -0.008 | 0.766 | -0.110 | -0.027 |
| immature | 0.073 | -0.018 | 0.009 | 0.049 | 0.228 | 0.073 | -0.154 | 0.706 | 0.064 | -0.091 |
| uncreative | -0.049 | 0.104 | 0.062 | -0.045 | -0.412 | 0.166 | 0.428 | 0.625 | -0.035 | 0.049 |
| tactless | 0.124 | -0.036 | 0.061 | 0.067 | 0.009 | 0.033 | 0.025 | 0.548 | 0.147 | -0.010 |
| outdoorsy | -0.037 | 0.011 | 0.096 | -0.105 | 0.144 | -0.184 | -0.061 | 0.054 | 0.799 | 0.131 |
| masculine | -0.072 | 0.038 | 0.047 | -0.036 | -0.082 | 0.114 | -0.107 | 0.022 | 0.742 | -0.089 |
| rough | 0.064 | -0.142 | -0.017 | 0.081 | 0.056 | 0.032 | -0.017 | -0.136 | 0.666 | 0.262 |
| hypocritical | 0.127 | 0.008 | -0.033 | 0.083 | -0.021 | 0.060 | 0.305 | -0.028 | 0.015 | 0.784 |
| manipulative | 0.193 | 0.124 | 0.047 | 0.037 | -0.035 | 0.136 | 0.083 | -0.119 | 0.120 | 0.564 |
| defensive | 0.162 | -0.053 | 0.069 | 0.040 | -0.009 | 0.092 | 0.240 | -0.170 | 0.185 | 0.539 |

Note. Extraction Method: Principal Axis Factoring.

Rotation Method: Promax with Kaiser Normalization.

Rotation converged in 9 iterations.

Factor 1 accounted for 23.41% of the total variance with item loading values ranged from .540 to .912 (See Table 64). Factor 1 contained 10 items (*bland, vague, unenergetic, distrustful, harsh, insecure, narrow-minded, impersonal, temperamental, and conservative*) that reflected negative personality traits. In the mean differences between descriptiveness of personality traits in the respondents' most and least favorite brands, all of the 10 items had higher mean scores in the latter. Further, the mean differences of 9 items were statistically significant at $p < .001$ level, but it was found that an item, *conservative*, did not show statistically significant result of positivity or negativity ($p = .215$). In the favorability ratings of these 10 personality traits of the respondents' favorite brands, the highest ranked trait was *conservative* ($M = 3.49$), and the lowest ranked trait was *distrustful* ($M = 2.10$). These 10 items were retained as the primary loadings for Factor 1, and it was named *bureaucracy*.

Table 64. Paired Samples t-test – *bureaucracy*

| Item | P/N | M | L | M - L | SD | t | Sig. |
|---------------|-----|-------|-------|--------|-------|---------|------|
| Bland | N | 2.304 | 4.134 | -1.830 | 2.204 | -19.240 | .000 |
| Vague | N | 2.380 | 3.552 | -1.172 | 1.871 | -14.497 | .000 |
| Unenergetic | N | 2.261 | 3.699 | -1.438 | 2.066 | -16.078 | .000 |
| Distrustful | N | 2.104 | 3.465 | -1.360 | 1.902 | -16.650 | .000 |
| Harsh | N | 2.144 | 3.376 | -1.232 | 1.689 | -16.923 | .000 |
| Insecure | N | 2.111 | 3.535 | -1.424 | 1.893 | -17.525 | .000 |
| Narrow-minded | N | 2.341 | 3.591 | -1.250 | 1.915 | -15.105 | .000 |
| Impersonal | N | 2.568 | 3.827 | -1.259 | 1.952 | -14.925 | .000 |
| Temperamental | N | 2.638 | 3.505 | -.867 | 1.883 | -1.709 | .000 |
| Conservative* | N | 3.486 | 3.604 | -.118 | 2.204 | -1.242 | .215 |

Note. Asterisk indicates an insignificant result at $p < .05$.

P/N indicates whether an item is a positive or negative item.

M indicates the descriptiveness of the item of the respondents' most favorite brands.

L indicates the descriptiveness of the item of the respondents' least favorite brands.

M – L indicates the mean differences between the descriptiveness of the item in cases of the most and least favorite brands.

The variance explained by Factor 2 equaled 17.25% with item-loading values ranging from .553 to .879. As displayed in Table 65, the 10 items (*creative, imaginative, vibrant, energetic, glamorous, successful, sophisticated, confident, authentic, and proud*) were loaded on Factor 2, and they reflected positive personality traits. In factor 2, the most favorable trait was *successful* ($M = 5.24$) and the least favorable was *glamorous* ($M = 4.05$). In factor 2, all 10 items had higher mean scores in the descriptiveness of respondents' favorite brands than their least favorite brands. Moreover, the mean differences of the descriptiveness between the favorite and least favorite brands were statistically significant at $p < .001$ level. These 12 items are related to positive personality traits, and factor 2 was named *accomplishment*.

Table 65. Paired Samples t-test – *Accomplishment*

| Item | P/N | M | L | M - L | SD | t | Sig. |
|-------------|-----|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|------|
| Creative | P | 4.605 | 2.923 | 1.683 | 1.952 | 2.053 | .000 |
| Imaginative | P | 4.491 | 2.910 | 1.580 | 1.956 | 18.705 | .000 |
| Vibrant | P | 4.439 | 2.865 | 1.573 | 1.982 | 18.417 | .000 |
| Energetic | P | 4.722 | 3.023 | 1.699 | 1.764 | 22.231 | .000 |
| Glamorous | P | 4.052 | 2.657 | 1.394 | 2.217 | 14.600 | .000 |

| Item | P/N | M | L | M - L | SD | t | Sig. |
|---------------|-----|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|------|
| Successful | P | 5.244 | 3.336 | 1.909 | 1.788 | 24.833 | .000 |
| Sophisticated | P | 4.392 | 2.786 | 1.606 | 2.024 | 18.451 | .000 |
| Confident | P | 5.105 | 3.265 | 1.840 | 1.756 | 24.324 | .000 |
| Authentic | P | 4.942 | 3.129 | 1.814 | 1.855 | 22.779 | .000 |
| Proud | P | 4.669 | 3.361 | 1.308 | 2.017 | 15.114 | .000 |

Factor 3 that accounted for 3.92% of the total variance had 10 loaded items (*cool, lively, excitable, original, artistic, cheerful, progressive, humorous, strong, and genuine*) (See Table 66). Item loading values ranged from .489 to .858, and the 10 items reflected positive meanings of personality. All 10 items were statistically significant at $p < .001$ level in the mean differences in the descriptiveness of the favorite and least favorite brands. In factor 3, *genuine* had the highest mean score ($M = 4.92$), and *humorous* had the lowest mean score ($M = 3.57$). Factor 3 was named *vitality*.

Table 66. Paired Samples t-test – *Vitality*

| Item | P/N | M | L | M - L | SD | t | Sig. |
|-------------|-----|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|------|
| Cool | P | 4.672 | 2.782 | 1.890 | 1.972 | 22.350 | .000 |
| Lively | P | 4.582 | 3.052 | 1.530 | 1.945 | 18.262 | .000 |
| Excitable | P | 4.263 | 2.891 | 1.372 | 2.020 | 15.767 | .000 |
| Original | P | 4.733 | 3.167 | 1.566 | 2.028 | 17.979 | .000 |
| Artistic | P | 4.125 | 2.872 | 1.254 | 2.108 | 13.808 | .000 |
| Cheerful | P | 4.622 | 3.086 | 1.536 | 1.843 | 19.348 | .000 |
| Progressive | P | 4.417 | 2.891 | 1.526 | 2.000 | 17.715 | .000 |
| Humorous | P | 3.567 | 2.763 | .804 | 1.815 | 1.320 | .000 |
| Strong | P | 4.737 | 3.137 | 1.600 | 1.873 | 19.852 | .000 |
| Genuine | P | 4.918 | 3.164 | 1.754 | 1.799 | 22.720 | .000 |

Factor 4, which accounted for 3.48% of total variance, had 9 items (*trendy, modern, innovative, expressive, ambitious, contemporary, charming, reliable, and friendly*) (See Table 67). The loading values of these 9 items ranged from the lowest value of .556 and the highest value of .937. The factor 4 consisted of positive personality traits because all of the 9 items had positive values in $M - L$. In factor 4, *reliable* was the most favorable trait ($M = 5.44$), and

charming was the least favorable trait ($M = 4.32$). In terms of interpretation, Factor 4 was named *contemporariness*.

Table 67. Paired Samples t-test – *Contemporariness*

| Item | P/N | M | L | M - L | SD | t | Sig. |
|--------------|-----|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|------|
| Trendy | P | 4.566 | 3.114 | 1.452 | 2.442 | 13.885 | .000 |
| Modern | P | 4.952 | 3.281 | 1.671 | 1.993 | 19.466 | .000 |
| Innovative | P | 4.609 | 2.969 | 1.641 | 2.063 | 18.483 | .000 |
| Expressive | P | 4.580 | 3.068 | 1.512 | 1.970 | 17.910 | .000 |
| Ambitious | P | 4.444 | 3.117 | 1.327 | 1.960 | 15.729 | .000 |
| Contemporary | P | 4.562 | 3.274 | 1.288 | 2.001 | 15.011 | .000 |
| Charming | P | 4.317 | 2.729 | 1.588 | 1.851 | 19.874 | .000 |
| Reliable | P | 5.444 | 3.162 | 2.282 | 1.852 | 28.558 | .000 |
| Friendly | P | 4.921 | 3.214 | 1.707 | 1.812 | 21.816 | .000 |

As displayed in Table 68, factor 5 had 7 primary loadings (*adventurous, passionate, exciting, spirited, bold, happy, and emotional*) and accounted for 3.22% of the variance. The item-loading values ranged from .594 to .900; the items reflected positive meanings of personality. In factor 5, *happy* had the highest mean score ($M = 4.87$), and *emotional* had the lowest mean score ($M = 3.36$). Factor 5 was labeled *courageousness*.

Table 68. Paired Samples t-test – *Courageousness*

| Item | P/N | M | L | M - L | SD | t | Sig. |
|-------------|-----|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|------|
| Adventurous | P | 4.244 | 2.988 | 1.256 | 1.951 | 14.966 | .000 |
| Passionate | P | 4.167 | 2.874 | 1.293 | 1.887 | 16.043 | .000 |
| Exciting | P | 4.641 | 2.789 | 1.852 | 2.001 | 21.450 | .000 |
| Spirited | P | 4.519 | 3.139 | 1.380 | 1.902 | 16.675 | .000 |
| Bold | P | 4.486 | 3.086 | 1.400 | 1.922 | 16.976 | .000 |
| Happy | P | 4.865 | 3.257 | 1.608 | 1.793 | 2.845 | .000 |
| Emotional | P | 3.361 | 3.012 | .348 | 1.892 | 4.297 | .000 |

Factor 6 accounted for 2.78% of total variance with item loading values ranging from .557 to .830. Factor 6 contained 7 items (*shallow, wasteful, impractical, unfriendly, insincere, dull, and unadventurous*), which represented negative personality traits (See Table 69). In factor 6,

unadventurous had the highest mean score ($M = 2.43$), and *unfriendly* had the lowest mean score ($M = 2.21$). Factor 6 was named *superficiality*.

Table 69. Paired Samples t-test – *Superficiality*

| Item | P/N | M | L | M - L | SD | t | Sig. |
|---------------|-----|-------|-------|--------|-------|---------|------|
| Shallow | N | 2.396 | 3.538 | -1.142 | 2.014 | -13.133 | .000 |
| Wasteful | N | 2.238 | 3.410 | -1.172 | 1.908 | -14.359 | .000 |
| Impractical | N | 2.253 | 3.575 | -1.322 | 2.034 | -15.107 | .000 |
| Unfriendly | N | 2.214 | 3.490 | -1.276 | 1.774 | -16.629 | .000 |
| Insincere | N | 2.224 | 3.459 | -1.235 | 1.837 | -15.622 | .000 |
| Dull | N | 2.221 | 4.030 | -1.810 | 2.077 | -2.284 | .000 |
| Unadventurous | N | 2.431 | 3.715 | -1.284 | 2.071 | -14.403 | .000 |

As displayed in Table 70, factor 7, explaining 1.91% of total variance, had 7 loaded items (*traditional, modest, wholesome, dependable, mature, real, and consistent*), and item loading values ranged from .608 to .968. The 7 items indicated positive meanings of personality. In factor 7, *consistent* was the most favorable personality item ($M = 5.19$), and *modest* was relatively the least favorable item ($M = 3.72$). Factor 7 was labeled *stability*.

Table 70. Paired Samples t-test – *Stability*

| Item | P/N | M | L | M - L | SD | t | Sig. |
|-------------|-----|-------|-------|---------|---------|--------|------|
| Traditional | P | 4.207 | 3.529 | .678 | 2.551 | 6.185 | .000 |
| Modest | P | 3.719 | 3.161 | .559 | 1.974 | 6.578 | .000 |
| Wholesome | P | 4.311 | 3.163 | 1.14871 | 1.86555 | 14.348 | .000 |
| Dependable | P | 5.331 | 3.245 | 2.087 | 1.904 | 25.565 | .000 |
| Mature | P | 4.543 | 3.185 | 1.358 | 1.962 | 16.037 | .000 |
| Real | P | 5.069 | 3.293 | 1.776 | 1.794 | 22.918 | .000 |
| Consistent | P | 5.186 | 3.548 | 1.638 | 1.913 | 19.902 | .000 |

Factor 8, which accounted for 1.70% of total variance, had 6 items (*unsophisticated, inefficient, disorganized, immature, uncreative, and tactless*) (See Table 71). The loading values of these 6 items ranged from a low of .548 to a high of .792 and represented negative personality traits. In factor 8, *unsophisticated* had relatively the highest mean score ($M = 2.48$), and *inefficient* had the lowest mean score ($M = 2.18$). Factor 8 was named *unrefinedness*.

Table 71. Paired Samples t-test – *Unrefinedness*

| Item | P/N | M | L | M - L | SD | t | Sig. |
|-----------------|-----|-------|-------|--------|-------|---------|------|
| Unsophisticated | N | 2.479 | 4.011 | -1.532 | 2.124 | -16.699 | .000 |
| Inefficient | N | 2.179 | 3.743 | -1.564 | 1.982 | -18.279 | .000 |
| Disorganized | N | 2.202 | 3.380 | -1.179 | 1.861 | -14.682 | .000 |
| Immature | N | 2.248 | 3.598 | -1.350 | 1.937 | -16.200 | .000 |
| Uncreative | N | 2.354 | 3.905 | -1.552 | 2.143 | -16.870 | .000 |
| Tactless | N | 2.359 | 3.400 | -1.041 | 1.711 | -14.125 | .000 |

As displayed in Table 72, factor 9 had 3 primary loadings (*outdoorsy*, *masculine*, and *rough*) and accounted for 1.41% of the variance. The item-loading values ranged from .666 to .799. In factor 9, *masculine* had the highest mean score ($M = 3.44$), and *rough* had the lowest mean score ($M = 2.85$). Factor 9 was labeled *ruggedness*.

Table 72. Paired Samples t-test – *Ruggedness*

| Item | P/N | M | L | M - L | SD | t | Sig. |
|-----------|-----|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|------|
| Outdoorsy | P | 3.250 | 2.943 | .307 | 2.197 | 3.249 | .001 |
| Masculine | P | 3.439 | 3.387 | .052 | 2.363 | .511 | .609 |
| Rough | N | 2.851 | 3.289 | -.438 | 2.047 | -4.972 | .000 |

Factor 10 accounted for 1.27% of total variance with item loading values ranging from .539 to .784. As seen Table 73, factor 10 contained 3 items (*hypocritical*, *manipulative*, and *defensive*), which are negative personality items. In factor 10, *defensive* had the highest mean score ($M = 2.73$), and *hypocritical* had the lowest mean score ($M = 2.21$). Factor 10 was named *deceptiveness*.

Table 73. Paired Samples t-test – *Deceptiveness*

| Item | P/N | M | L | M - L | SD | t | Sig. |
|--------------|-----|-------|-------|--------|-------|---------|------|
| Hypocritical | N | 2.209 | 3.342 | -1.133 | 1.763 | -14.936 | .000 |
| Manipulative | N | 2.366 | 3.306 | -.940 | 1.832 | -11.924 | .000 |
| Defensive | N | 2.729 | 3.191 | -.463 | 1.903 | -5.649 | .000 |

Table 74. Brand personality Dimensions and the Traits

| Dimension | Traits |
|------------------|---|
| Bureaucracy | Bland, vague, unenergetic, distrustful, harsh, insecure, narrow-minded, impersonal, temperamental, and conservative |
| Accomplishment | Creative, imaginative, vibrant, energetic, glamorous, successful, sophisticated, confident, authentic, and proud |
| Vitality | Cool, lively, excitable, original, artistic, cheerful, progressive, humorous, strong, and genuine |
| Contemporaries | Trendy, modern, innovative, expressive, ambitious, contemporary, charming, reliable, and friendly |
| Courageousness | Adventurous, passionate, exciting, spirited, bold, happy, and emotional |
| Superficiality | Shallow, wasteful, impractical, unfriendly, insincere, dull, and unadventurous |
| Stability | Traditional, modest, wholesome, dependable, mature, real, and consistent |
| Unrefinedness | Unsophisticated, inefficient, disorganized, immature, uncreative, and tactless |
| Ruggedness | Outdoorsy, masculine, and rough |
| Deceptiveness | Hypocritical, manipulative, and defensive |

Factor Correlation. As displayed in Table 75, correlation-coefficient values ranged from -.403 to .629. According to Gorsuch (1983), “Factoring the correlations among the factors gives rise to higher-order factors” (p. 239). The results indicated relatively high correlations between positive factors and between negative factors, and low correlations between positive and negative factors. Correlation-coefficient values between positive factors ranged from .466 to .629, and the values between negative factors ranged from .371 to .628. However, correlation-coefficient values between positive and negative factors ranged from -.403 to .184.

Table 75. Factor Correlation Matrix

| Factor | BR | AP | VT | CT | CR | SF | SB | UR | RG | DT |
|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| BR | 1.000 | | | | | | | | | |
| AP | .087 | 1.000 | | | | | | | | |
| VT | -.049 | .569 | 1.000 | | | | | | | |
| CT | -.096 | .534 | .592 | 1.000 | | | | | | |
| CR | .093 | .566 | .629 | .612 | 1.000 | | | | | |
| SF | .628 | .107 | -.013 | .127 | .151 | 1.000 | | | | |
| SB | .143 | .466 | .513 | .560 | .536 | .184 | 1.000 | | | |
| UR | .600 | -.073 | -.148 | -.137 | -.088 | .614 | -.106 | 1.000 | | |
| RG | .511 | .138 | .171 | .171 | .175 | .472 | .337 | .432 | 1.000 | |
| DT | .409 | -.213 | -.263 | -.271 | -.122 | .371 | -.403 | .583 | .188 | 1.000 |

Note. Extraction Method: Principal Axis Factoring.

Rotation Method: Promax with Kaiser Normalization.

BR = Bureaucracy; AP = Accomplishment; VT = Vitality; CT = Contemporariness;

CR = Courageousness; SF = Superficiality; SB = Stability; CD = Unrefinedness; RG = Ruggedness;

DT = Deceptiveness.

Confirming Reliability and Measurement Model. SPSS (Statistical Package for the Social Sciences) was used to produce internal consistency reliability coefficients for the 10 factors derived by EFA. As displayed in Table 76, Reliability (alpha) coefficients ranged from .761 to .793 with an overall value of the internal consistency for all 100 items equal to .793. As a rule of thumb, Nunnally (1978) suggested that the reliability coefficient of each subscale should be more than .70. In this study, the reliability coefficients of the five factors derived from the EFA were all higher than .70.

Table 76. Reliability Coefficients of the 10 Dimensions

| Factor | The Number of Primary Loaded Items | Cronbach's Alpha |
|------------------|------------------------------------|------------------|
| Bureaucracy | 10 Items | 0.781 |
| Accomplishment | 10 Items | 0.776 |
| Vitality | 10 Items | 0.772 |
| Contemporariness | 9 Items | 0.776 |
| Courageousness | 7 Items | 0.761 |
| Superficiality | 7 Items | 0.777 |
| Stability | 7 Items | 0.775 |
| Unrefinedness | 6 Items | 0.780 |
| Ruggedness | 3 Items | 0.782 |
| Deceptiveness | 3 Items | 0.775 |
| Total Items | 72 Items | 0.793 |

The Similarity/Difference of Brand Personality Dimensions across Gender and Social group (RQ 7 and RQ 8)

To examine the extent to which brand personality dimensions (in terms of 10 dimensions: Bureaucracy, Accomplishment, Vitality, Contemporariness, Courageousness, Superficiality, Stability, Unrefinedness, Ruggedness, and Deceptiveness) differs across gender and social group, mean scores for each of the 10 dimensions were compared. A 2 (gender: male vs. female) x 2 (social group: college students vs. non-student adults) between-subject analysis of variance (ANOVA) was conducted.

Bureaucracy. As shown in Table 78, the results of a 2 x 2 ANOVA on the bureaucracy (in terms of 10 items: bland, vague, unenergetic, distrustful, harsh, insecure, narrow-minded, impersonal, temperamental, and conservative) yielded significant main effects for social group, $F(1, 496) = 5.891, p < .05$, as well as gender $F(1, 496) = 8.950, p < .01$. However, the social group x gender interaction was insignificant, $F(1, 496) = .003, p = .956$. In other words, male subjects are more likely to have higher mean scores on the bureaucracy than ($M = 2.601$) than their female counterparts ($M = 2.348$) ($p < .01$) (See Table 77 and Table 78). Further, the ANOVA results indicated that college students have higher bureaucracy mean scores ($M = 2.508$) than non-student adults ($M = 2.325$) ($p < .05$). Taken together, the results suggested that male subjects are more likely to associate most favorite brands with the personality trait of the bureaucracy than females. In general, the bureaucracy is more favorable to college students than non-student adults.

Table 77. Means and Standard Deviations - *Bureaucracy*

| Group | Gender | Mean | Std. Deviation | N |
|--------------------|--------|-------|----------------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 2.454 | .967 | 78 |
| | Female | 2.176 | .994 | 68 |
| | Total | 2.325 | .986 | 146 |
| College Students | Male | 2.689 | 1.015 | 132 |
| | Female | 2.401 | .890 | 222 |
| | Total | 2.508 | .947 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 2.601 | 1.002 | 210 |
| | Female | 2.348 | .918 | 290 |
| | Total | 2.454 | .962 | 500 |

Table 78. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects - *Bureaucracy*

| Source | Type III Sum of | df | Mean | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-----------------|-----|----------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 13.155(a) | 3 | 4.385 | 4.853 | .002 |
| Intercept | 2384.944 | 1 | 2384.944 | 2639.532 | .000 |
| Social group | 5.323 | 1 | 5.323 | 5.891 | .016 |
| Gender | 8.086 | 1 | 8.086 | 8.950 | .003 |
| Social group x Gender | .003 | 1 | .003 | .003 | .956 |
| Error | 448.160 | 496 | .904 | | |
| Total | 3473.232 | 500 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 461.315 | 499 | | | |

Note. (a). R Squared = .029 (Adjusted R Squared = .023)

Accomplishment. As displayed in Table 80, the results of an ANOVA on the accomplishment (in terms of 10 items: creative, imaginative, vibrant, energetic, glamorous, successful, sophisticated, confident, authentic, and proud) yielded significant main effects for social group, $F(1, 505) = 7.149, p < .01$, and for gender, $F(1, 505) = 30.627, p < .001$. Female participants were more likely to describe their favorite brands in terms of accomplishment ($M = 4.982$) than male participants ($M = 4.274$). In addition, regardless of gender, college students had higher mean scores on accomplishment personality traits ($M = 4.807$) than non-student adults ($M = 4.394$) (See Table 79). However, an insignificant social group x gender interaction was found on the accomplishment, $F(1, 505) = 1.252, p = .264$. Although the social group x gender interaction was not significant, as shown Table 80, the results suggest that female students had higher mean scores for accomplishment than non-student female adults. Also, male

students were more likely to perceive their favorite brands to represent ruggedness than non-student male adults.

Table 79. Means and Standard Deviations - *Accomplishment*

| Group | Gender | Mean | Std. Deviation | N |
|--------------------|---------------|--------------|----------------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 4.168 | 1.300 | 84 |
| | Female | 4.661 | 1.154 | 71 |
| | Total | 4.394 | 1.256 | 155 |
| College Students | Male | 4.342 | 1.249 | 132 |
| | Female | 5.084 | 1.005 | 222 |
| | Total | 4.807 | 1.158 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 4.274 | 1.269 | 216 |
| | Female | 4.982 | 1.057 | 293 |
| | Total | 4.681 | 1.202 | 509 |

Table 80. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects -*Accomplishment*

| Source | Type III Sum of | df | Mean | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-----------------|-----|----------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 73.418(a) | 3 | 24.473 | 18.698 | .000 |
| Intercept | 8753.561 | 1 | 8753.561 | 6688.153 | .000 |
| Social group | 9.357 | 1 | 9.357 | 7.149 | .008 |
| Gender | 40.085 | 1 | 40.085 | 30.627 | .000 |
| Social group x Gender | 1.639 | 1 | 1.639 | 1.252 | .264 |
| Error | 660.952 | 505 | 1.309 | | |
| Total | 11889.525 | 509 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 734.370 | 508 | | | |

Note. (a) R Squared = .100 (Adjusted R Squared = .095)

Vitality. The results of a 2 x 2 between-subjects ANOVA on vitality (in term of 10 items: cool, lively, excitable, original, artistic, cheerful, progressive, humorous, strong, and genuine) yielded significant main effects for social group, $F(1, 510) = 5.386, p < .05$, and gender, $F(1, 510) = 19.597, p < .001$ (See Table 82). However, the social group x gender interaction was insignificant, $F(1, 510) = .393, p = .531$. Overall, college students showed higher mean scores on vitality personality traits ($M = 4.568$) than non-student adults ($M = 4.221$). Also, shown in Table 81, female subjects had higher mean scores on vitality ($M = 4.696$) than male subjects ($M = 4.142$). The overall results on vitality were similar to those of accomplishment, featuring

consistent main effects for social group and gender in addition to an insignificant interaction effect of social group and gender.

Table 81. Means and Standard Deviations - *Vitality*

| Group | Gender | Mean | Std. Deviation | N |
|--------------------|---------------|--------------|----------------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 4.029 | 1.270 | 87 |
| | Female | 4.450 | 1.176 | 73 |
| | Total | 4.221 | 1.243 | 160 |
| College Students | Male | 4.217 | 1.204 | 132 |
| | Female | 4.777 | 1.049 | 222 |
| | Total | 4.568 | 1.141 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 4.142 | 1.231 | 219 |
| | Female | 4.696 | 1.089 | 295 |
| | Total | 4.460 | 1.183 | 514 |

Table 82. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects - *Vitality*

| Source | Type III Sum of | df | Mean | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-----------------|-----|----------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 46.232(a) | 3 | 15.411 | 11.700 | .000 |
| Intercept | 8190.350 | 1 | 8190.350 | 6218.040 | .000 |
| Social group | 7.094 | 1 | 7.094 | 5.386 | .021 |
| Gender | 25.813 | 1 | 25.813 | 19.597 | .000 |
| Social group x Gender | .518 | 1 | .518 | .393 | .531 |
| Error | 671.768 | 510 | 1.317 | | |
| Total | 10941.702 | 514 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 717.999 | 513 | | | |

Note. (a) R Squared = .064 (Adjusted R Squared = .059)

Contemporariness. To examine the differences of social group and gender on contemporariness (in terms of 10 items: trendy, modern, innovative, expressive, ambitious, contemporary, charming, reliable, and friendly), a 2 (social group) x 2 (gender) between subjects ANOVA was conducted. As displayed in Table 84, the results yielded statistically main effects for consumer, $F(1, 520) = 18.164, p < .001$, as well as gender, $F(1, 520) = 27.090, p < .001$. However, the social group x gender interaction was statistically insignificant, $F(1, 520) = .446, p = .504$. As shown Table 83, the results of the ANOVA suggested that regardless of social group, female participants were more likely to have higher mean scores on contemporariness personality traits ($M = 4.969$) than male participants ($M = 4.392$) ($p < .001$). The effects of

gender differences between students (male $M = 4.527$ vs. female $M = 5.094$) and non-student adults (male $M = 4.198$ vs. female $M = 4.616$) were similar. Further, regardless of gender, college students had higher mean scores on contemporariness personality traits ($M = 4.882$) than non-student adults ($M = 4.390$) ($p < .001$).

Table 83. Means and Standard Deviations - *Contemporariness*

| Group | Gender | Mean | Std. Deviation | N |
|--------------------|---------------|--------------|----------------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 4.198 | 1.264 | 92 |
| | Female | 4.616 | 1.193 | 78 |
| | Total | 4.390 | 1.246 | 170 |
| College Students | Male | 4.527 | 1.268 | 132 |
| | Female | 5.094 | 1.079 | 222 |
| | Total | 4.882 | 1.184 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 4.392 | 1.274 | 224 |
| | Female | 4.969 | 1.127 | 300 |
| | Total | 4.723 | 1.225 | 524 |

Table 84. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects - *Contemporariness*

| Source | Type III Sum of | df | Mean | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-----------------|-----|----------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 61.777(a) | 3 | 20.592 | 14.814 | .000 |
| Intercept | 9500.862 | 1 | 9500.862 | 6835.026 | .000 |
| Social group | 18.164 | 1 | 18.164 | 13.067 | .000 |
| Gender | 27.090 | 1 | 27.090 | 19.489 | .000 |
| Social group x Gender | .620 | 1 | .620 | .446 | .504 |
| Error | 722.813 | 520 | 1.390 | | |
| Total | 12471.303 | 524 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 784.590 | 523 | | | |

Note. (a) R Squared = .079 (Adjusted R Squared = .073)

Courageousness. As displayed in Table 86, the results of an ANOVA on courageousness (in terms of 7 traits: adventurous, passionate, exciting, spirited, bold, happy, and emotional) yielded significant main effects for social group, $F(1, 521) = 14.305$, $p < .01$, and for gender, $F(1, 521) = 23.023$, $p < .001$. Female participants were more likely to perceive their favorite brands to convey courageousness ($M = 4.585$) than male participants ($M = 4.053$) (See Table 85). This gender difference was more evident among students (male $M = 4.112$ vs. female $M = 4.723$) than among non-student adults (male $M = 3.914$ vs. female $M = 4.207$). Also,

college student are more likely to have higher mean scores on courageousness personality traits ($M = 4.495$) than non-student adults ($M = 4.053$). However, an insignificant interaction of social group x gender was found, $F(1, 521) = 1.496, p = .169$.

Table 85. Means and Standard Deviations - *Courageousness*

| Group | Gender | Mean | Std. Deviation | N |
|--------------------|---------------|--------------|----------------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 3.914 | 1.217 | 90 |
| | Female | 4.207 | 1.357 | 81 |
| | Total | 4.053 | 1.289 | 171 |
| College Students | Male | 4.112 | 1.297 | 132 |
| | Female | 4.723 | 1.126 | 222 |
| | Total | 4.495 | 1.227 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 4.031 | 1.266 | 222 |
| | Female | 4.585 | 1.211 | 303 |
| | Total | 4.351 | 1.263 | 525 |

Table 86. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects - *Courageousness*

| Source | Type III Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 57.107(a) | 3 | 19.036 | 12.725 | .000 |
| Intercept | 8089.592 | 1 | 8089.592 | 5407.620 | .000 |
| Social group | 14.305 | 1 | 14.305 | 9.563 | .002 |
| Gender | 23.023 | 1 | 23.023 | 15.390 | .000 |
| Social group x Gender | 2.843 | 1 | 2.843 | 1.900 | .169 |
| Error | 779.396 | 521 | 1.496 | | |
| Total | 10774.545 | 525 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 836.503 | 524 | | | |

Note. (a) R Squared = .068 (Adjusted R Squared = .063)

Superficiality. As shown in Table 88, the results of a 2 x 2 ANOVA on superficiality (in terms of 7 items: shallow, wasteful, impractical, unfriendly, insincere, dull, and unadventurous) yielded significant main effects for social group, $F(1, 509) = 17.700, p < .001$, and gender, $F(1, 509) = 14.991, p < .001$. However, the social group x gender interactions were insignificant as other dimensions, $F(1, 509) = 1.529, p = .217$. For gender, male subjects were more likely to have higher mean scores on superficial personality traits ($M = 2.454$) than female subjects ($M = 2.190$) (See Table 87). This gender difference was more evident among non-student adults (male $M = 2.278$ vs. female $M = 1.780$) than among college students (male $M = 2.573$ vs. female $M =$

2.320). Regardless of gender, college student had higher mean scores on superficiality personality traits ($M = 2.414$) than non-student adults ($M = 2.058$). The overall results of superficiality were similar with those of bureaucracy.

Table 87. Means and Standard Deviations - *Superficiality*

| Group | Gender | Mean | Std. Deviation | N |
|--------------------|--------|--------------|----------------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 2.278 | 1.043 | 89 |
| | Female | 1.780 | .930 | 70 |
| | Total | 2.058 | 1.022 | 159 |
| College Students | Male | 2.573 | 1.097 | 132 |
| | Female | 2.320 | .999 | 222 |
| | Total | 2.414 | 1.042 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 2.454 | 1.083 | 221 |
| | Female | 2.190 | 1.008 | 292 |
| | Total | 2.304 | 1.048 | 513 |

Table 88. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects - *Superficiality*

| Source | Type III Sum of | df | Mean | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-----------------|-----|----------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 28.884(a) | 3 | 9.628 | 9.190 | .000 |
| Intercept | 2130.091 | 1 | 2130.091 | 2033.093 | .000 |
| Social group | 18.544 | 1 | 18.544 | 17.700 | .000 |
| Gender | 14.991 | 1 | 14.991 | 14.308 | .000 |
| Social group x Gender | 1.602 | 1 | 1.602 | 1.529 | .217 |
| Error | 533.284 | 509 | 1.048 | | |
| Total | 3284.949 | 513 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 562.169 | 512 | | | |

Note. (a) R Squared = .051 (Adjusted R Squared = .046)

Stability. As displayed in Table 90, the results of a 2 x 2 ANOVA on stability (in terms of 7 items: traditional, modest, wholesome, dependable, mature, real, and consistent) yielded a significant main effect for gender, $F(1, 513) = 5.509, p < .05$. However, an insignificant main effect for social group was found ($F(1, 513) = .965, p = .326$), and the social group x gender interaction was also insignificant, $F(1, 513) = 1.848, p = .175$. For gender, female participants were more likely to have higher mean scores on stability personality traits ($M = 4.691$) than male participants ($M = 4.505$) (See Table 89). Although social group appeared to be an insignificant factor in consumers' perception of their favorite brands in terms of stability, but non-student

adults were more likely to have higher mean scores on stability personality traits ($M = 4.670$) than college students ($M = 4.587$).

Table 89. Means and Standard Deviations - *Stability*

| Group | Gender | Mean | Std. Deviation | N |
|--------------------|--------|--------------|----------------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 4.480 | 1.344 | 85 |
| | Female | 4.876 | 1.071 | 78 |
| | Total | 4.670 | 1.233 | 163 |
| College Students | Male | 4.521 | 1.085 | 132 |
| | Female | 4.626 | 1.053 | 222 |
| | Total | 4.587 | 1.065 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 4.505 | 1.190 | 217 |
| | Female | 4.691 | 1.062 | 300 |
| | Total | 4.613 | 1.120 | 517 |

Table 90. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects - *Stability*

| Source | Type III Sum of | df | Mean | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-----------------|-----|----------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 8.075(a) | 3 | 2.692 | 2.160 | .092 |
| Intercept | 9337.738 | 1 | 9337.738 | 7493.922 | .000 |
| Social group | 1.202 | 1 | 1.202 | .965 | .326 |
| Gender | 6.864 | 1 | 6.864 | 5.509 | .019 |
| Social group x Gender | 2.303 | 1 | 2.303 | 1.848 | .175 |
| Error | 639.219 | 513 | 1.246 | | |
| Total | 11648.675 | 517 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 647.294 | 516 | | | |

Note. (a) R Squared = .012 (Adjusted R Squared = .007)

Unrefinedness. As displayed in Table 92, the results of the ANOVA on unrefinedness (in terms of 6 items: unsophisticated, inefficient, disorganized, immature, uncreative, and tactless) yielded a statistically significant main effect for gender ($F(1, 518) = 26.449, p < .001$) and for social group, $F(1, 518) = 25.232, p < .001$. However, the social group x gender interaction was insignificant, $F(1, 518) = .413, p = .521$. Male participants are more likely to have higher mean scores on unrefinedness personality traits ($M = 2.560$) than female participants ($M = 2.118$) (See Table 91). Further, college students are more likely to perceive their favorite brands in terms of unrefinedness ($M = 2.431$) than non-student adults ($M = 2.036$).

Table 91. Means and Standard Deviations - *Unrefinedness*

| Group | Gender | Mean | Std. Deviation | N |
|--------------------|--------|-------|----------------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 2.240 | .998 | 87 |
| | Female | 1.817 | .921 | 81 |
| | Total | 2.036 | .982 | 168 |
| College Students | Male | 2.772 | 1.022 | 132 |
| | Female | 2.228 | .994 | 222 |
| | Total | 2.431 | 1.037 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 2.560 | 1.043 | 219 |
| | Female | 2.118 | .990 | 303 |
| | Total | 2.304 | 1.035 | 522 |

Table 92. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects - *Unrefinedness*

| Source | Type III Sum of | df | Mean | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-----------------|-----|----------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 49.703(a) | 3 | 16.568 | 16.873 | .000 |
| Intercept | 2283.163 | 1 | 2283.163 | 2325.309 | .000 |
| Social group | 24.775 | 1 | 24.775 | 25.232 | .000 |
| Gender | 25.969 | 1 | 25.969 | 26.449 | .000 |
| Social group x Gender | .405 | 1 | .405 | .413 | .521 |
| Error | 508.611 | 518 | .982 | | |
| Total | 3328.441 | 522 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 558.314 | 521 | | | |

Note. (a) R Squared = .089 (Adjusted R Squared = .084)

Ruggedness. As displayed in Table 94, the results of an ANOVA on ruggedness (in terms of three items: outdoorsy, masculine, and rough) yielded a significant main effect for gender, $F(1, 536) = 55.999, p < .001$. However, the main effect for social group was not found ($F(1, 536) = .829, p = .363$). In other words, regardless of social group, male subjects are more likely to perceive their favorite brands in terms of ruggedness ($M = 3.704$) than their female counterparts ($M = 2.785$) (See Table 93). The mean difference between males and females is much larger than the differences of mean scores in other dimensions. For social group, the result was not statistically significant, but non-student adults are more likely to have higher mean scores on ruggedness personality traits ($M = 3.354$) than college students ($M = 3.090$). The social group x gender interaction was statistically significant, $F(1, 536) = 4.754, p < .05$.

Table 93. Means and Standard Deviations - *Ruggedness*

| Group | Gender | Mean | Std. Deviation | N |
|--------------------|--------|-------|----------------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 3.624 | 1.126 | 101 |
| | Female | 3.033 | 1.196 | 85 |
| | Total | 3.354 | 1.193 | 186 |
| College Students | Male | 3.765 | 1.331 | 132 |
| | Female | 2.689 | 1.182 | 222 |
| | Total | 3.090 | 1.343 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 3.704 | 1.245 | 233 |
| | Female | 2.785 | 1.194 | 307 |
| | Total | 3.181 | 1.298 | 540 |

Table 94. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects - *Ruggedness*

| Source | Type III Sum Of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----|-------------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 120.393(A) | 3 | 40.131 | 27.310 | .000 |
| Intercept | 5094.233 | 1 | 5094.233 | 3466.792 | .000 |
| Social group | 1.218 | 1 | 1.218 | .829 | .363 |
| Gender | 82.287 | 1 | 82.287 | 55.999 | .000 |
| Social group x Gender | 6.986 | 1 | 6.986 | 4.754 | .030 |
| Error | 787.618 | 536 | 1.469 | | |
| Total | 6372.736 | 540 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 908.011 | 539 | | | |

Note. (a) R Squared = .133 (Adjusted R Squared = .128)

Deceptiveness. As displayed in Table 96, the ANOVA on deceptiveness (in terms of three items: hypocritical, manipulative, and defensive) results indicated that both social group, $F(1, 532) = 13.213, p < .001$, and gender, $F(1, 532) = 8.861, p < .01$, were significant. However, the social group x gender interaction was insignificant, $F(1, 532) = .007, p = .934$. Regardless of gender, college students are more likely to have higher mean scores on deceptiveness ($M = 2.544$) than non-student adults ($M = 2.227$) (See Table 95). Also, male subjects are more likely to have higher mean scores on the deceptiveness personality traits ($M = 2.575$) than female subjects ($M = 2.333$). The gender difference was similar in the groups of students (male $M = 2.727$ vs. female $M = 2.425$) and non-student adults (male $M = 2.369$ vs. female $M = 2.061$).

Table 95. Means and Standard Deviations - *Deceptiveness*

| Group | Gender | Mean | Std. Deviation | N |
|--------------------|--------|-------|----------------|-----|
| Non-student Adults | Male | 2.369 | 1.026 | 98 |
| | Female | 2.061 | 1.115 | 84 |
| | Total | 2.227 | 1.076 | 182 |
| College Students | Male | 2.727 | 1.112 | 132 |
| | Female | 2.435 | 1.096 | 222 |
| | Total | 2.544 | 1.110 | 354 |
| Total | Male | 2.575 | 1.089 | 230 |
| | Female | 2.333 | 1.112 | 306 |
| | Total | 2.436 | 1.108 | 536 |

Table 96. Tests of Between-Subjects Effects - *Deceptiveness*

| Source | Type III Sum of | df | Mean | F | Sig. |
|-----------------------|-----------------|-----|----------|----------|------|
| Corrected Model | 23.481(a) | 3 | 7.827 | 6.578 | .000 |
| Intercept | 2691.257 | 1 | 2691.257 | 2261.905 | .000 |
| Social group | 15.721 | 1 | 15.721 | 13.213 | .000 |
| Gender | 10.543 | 1 | 10.543 | 8.861 | .003 |
| Social group x Gender | .008 | 1 | .008 | .007 | .934 |
| Error | 632.983 | 532 | 1.190 | | |
| Total | 3838.215 | 536 | | | |
| Corrected Total | 656.465 | 535 | | | |

Note. (a) R Squared = .036 (Adjusted R Squared = .030)

Summary of Results (Brand Personality Dimensions across Gender and Social Group)

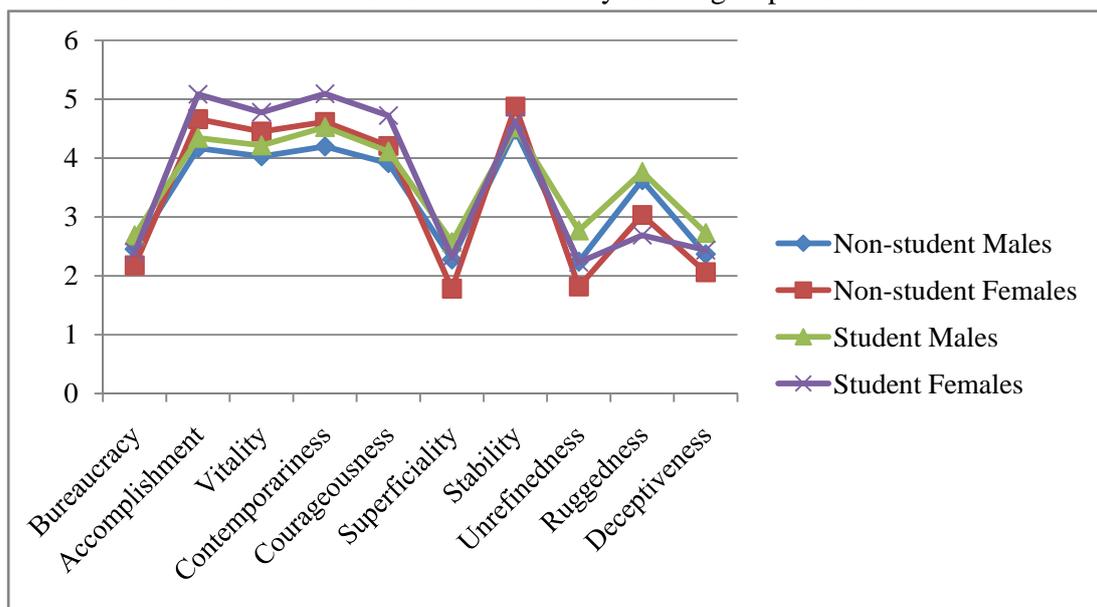
Through the investigation of mean differences between the descriptiveness of the participant's favorite and least favorite brands, 72 personality traits on 10 dimensions could be categorized into three groups: positive (accomplishment, vitality, contemporariness, courageousness, and stability), neutral (ruggedness), and negative (bureaucracy, superficiality, unrefinedness, and deceptiveness) dimensions. The different favorable and unfavorable attitudes of consumers by social group (college students vs. non-student adults) and gender (male vs. female) were examined. In other words, consumers' attitudes toward brands will be more positive if the personality traits of the brands they prefer are associated with their brands.

Interestingly, female participants appeared to have higher mean scores on all of the positive dimensions than male participants, whereas male participants have higher mean scores

on all of the negative dimensions and a neutral dimension (see Figure 20). These findings indicate that females have a preference for positive brand personality traits and have less of a preference for negative brand personality traits than males in brand selection. Meanwhile, males have less of a preference for positive brand personality and less reluctance select to brands that are associated with negative brand personality traits than females. In other words, females are more sensitive about brand personality than males when they purchase a product and choose a certain brand. Intuitively, the ruggedness dimension cannot be defined as either positive or negative, and it is related to a masculine attitude, so the gender difference of the ruggedness showed larger than other personality dimensions.

For the differences based on social group, college students had higher mean scores on the 8 personality dimensions (Bureaucracy, Accomplishment, Vitality, Contemporariness, Courageousness, Superficiality, Unrefinedness, and Deceptiveness) than non-student adults. Although statistically significant results were not found, non-student adults have higher mean scores on stability and ruggedness than college students.

Figure 20. The Mean Scores of the 10 Dimensions by Social group and Gender



Brand Personality Dimensions by Product Categories (RQ 9)

In order to examine the mean differences of brand personality traits to describe the participants' most and least favorite brands by product, one-sample t-test was conducted. The descriptiveness of the personality traits was rated based on a 7-point scale for both of the favorite and least favorite brands, so the test value was set as zero.

As displayed in Table 97, the results of t-test on the five dimensions of accomplishment, vitality, contemporariness, courageousness, and stability indicated positive personality dimensions across all four products. All of the results were statistically significant at ($p < .001$). For accomplishment and contemporariness, computers had the largest mean differences (accomplishment $M - L = 1.812$; contemporariness $M - L = 1.869$) of the brand personality traits to describe the favorite and least favorite brands, followed by soft drinks (accomplishment $M - L = 1.687$; contemporariness $M - L = 1.550$), shampoo (accomplishment $M - L = 1.415$; contemporariness $M - L = 1.314$), and jeans (accomplishment $M - L = 1.212$; contemporariness $M - L = 1.211$). For vitality and courageousness, soft drinks (vitality $M - L = 1.662$; courageousness $M - L = 1.583$) showed the largest mean differences, followed by computers (vitality $M - L = 1.527$; courageousness $M - L = 1.263$), shampoo (vitality $M - L = 1.313$; courageousness $M - L = 1.047$), and jeans (vitality $M - L = 1.170$; courageousness $M - L = 1.004$). For stability, soft drinks ($M - L = 1.661$) had the largest mean difference, followed by jeans ($M - L = 1.498$), computers ($M - L = 1.475$), and shampoo ($M - L = 1.385$).

On the other hand, the four dimensions of bureaucracy, superficiality, unrefinedness, and deceptiveness showed negative mean differences of brand personality traits between the favorite and least favorite brands. For bureaucracy and unrefinedness, computers had the largest negative value of mean difference (bureaucracy $M - L = - 1.392$; unrefinedness $M - L = - 1.717$),

followed by soft drinks (bureaucracy $M - L = - 1.001$; unrefinedness $M - L = - 1.304$), shampoo (bureaucracy $M - L = - .994$; unrefinedness $M - L = - 1.171$), and jeans (bureaucracy $M - L = - .932$; unrefinedness $M - L = - 1.161$). For superficiality dimension, computers also possessed the largest negative mean difference ($M - L = - 1.586$), followed by soft drinks ($M - L = - 1.426$), jeans ($M - L = - 1.283$), and shampoo ($M - L = - 1.186$). And, deceptiveness was least desirable in the brand selection of computers ($M - L = - .983$), followed by jeans ($M - L = - .949$), soft drinks ($M - L = - .896$), and shampoo ($M - L = - .825$). Further, ruggedness displayed the positive mean differences between the favorite and least favorite brands of jeans ($M - L = .523$; $p < .01$), soft drinks ($M - L = .466$; $p < .001$), and computers ($M - L = .159$; $p < .05$). However, shampoo had a negative value of mean difference, but the result was statistically insignificant ($p = .348$).

As displayed in Figure 21, the large mean differences were present in the dimensions of the accomplishment, vitality, contemporariness, unrefinedness, and ruggedness. Overall, computers and soft drinks indicated the largest differences of the brand personality dimensions between the favorite and least favorite brand, and jeans and shampoo showed the similar mean scores on most dimensions.

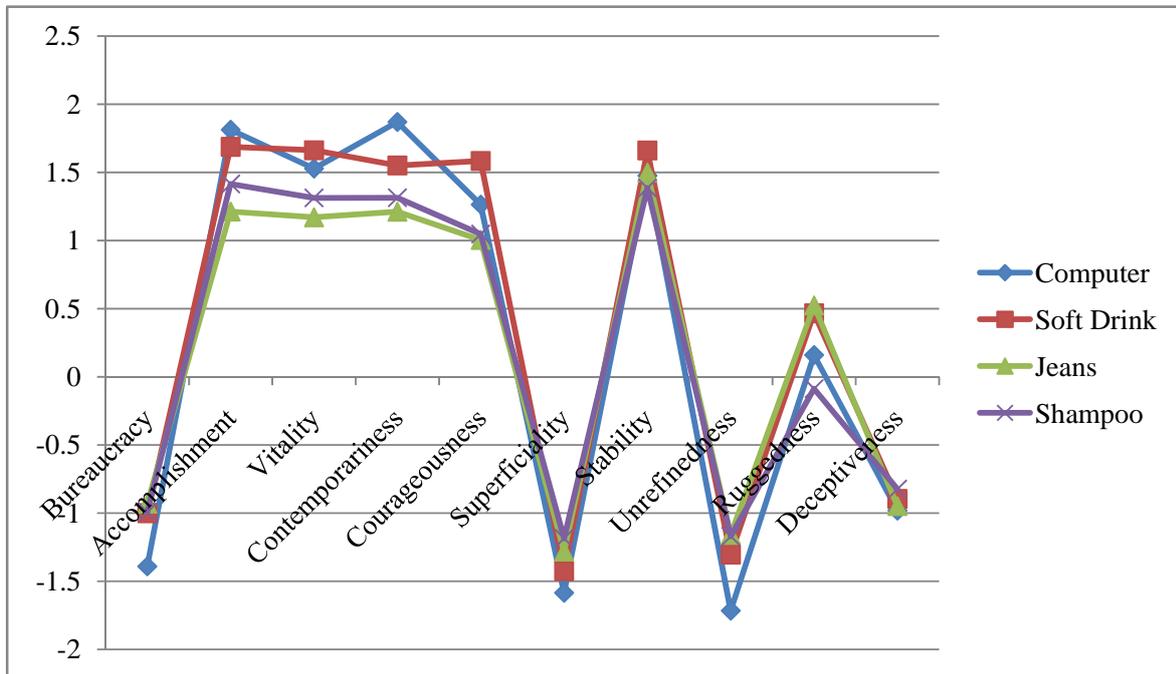
Table 97. The Mean Differences in the Description of the Most and Least Favorite Brands by Product

| Dimension | Product | Mean Difference | | Test Value = 0 | |
|----------------|------------|-----------------|-------|----------------|-------|
| | | (M - L) | SD | t | Sig. |
| Bureaucracy | Computer | -1.392 | 1.573 | -15.531 | 0.000 |
| | Soft Drink | -1.001 | 1.527 | -10.670 | 0.000 |
| | Jeans | -0.932 | 1.401 | -10.663 | 0.000 |
| | Shampoo | -0.994 | 1.489 | -10.592 | 0.000 |
| Accomplishment | Computer | 1.812 | 1.586 | 19.227 | 0.000 |
| | Soft Drink | 1.687 | 1.431 | 19.157 | 0.000 |
| | Jeans | 1.212 | 1.579 | 12.661 | 0.000 |
| | Shampoo | 1.415 | 1.675 | 14.009 | 0.000 |

| Dimension | Product | Mean Difference | | Test Value = 0 | |
|------------------|------------|-----------------|-------|----------------|-------|
| | | (M – L) | SD | t | Sig. |
| Vitality | Computer | 1.527 | 1.492 | 16.532 | 0.000 |
| | Soft Drink | 1.662 | 1.576 | 17.931 | 0.000 |
| | Jeans | 1.170 | 1.338 | 14.443 | 0.000 |
| | Shampoo | 1.313 | 1.478 | 14.946 | 0.000 |
| Contemporariness | Computer | 1.869 | 1.632 | 20.072 | 0.000 |
| | Soft Drink | 1.550 | 1.433 | 18.001 | 0.000 |
| | Jeans | 1.211 | 1.521 | 13.199 | 0.000 |
| | Shampoo | 1.314 | 1.622 | 13.061 | 0.000 |
| Courageousness | Computer | 1.263 | 1.677 | 13.046 | 0.000 |
| | Soft Drink | 1.583 | 1.598 | 16.846 | 0.000 |
| | Jeans | 1.004 | 1.528 | 10.811 | 0.000 |
| | Shampoo | 1.047 | 1.605 | 10.857 | 0.000 |
| Superficiality | Computer | -1.586 | 1.665 | -15.887 | 0.000 |
| | Soft Drink | -1.426 | 1.747 | -14.072 | 0.000 |
| | Jeans | -1.283 | 1.682 | -12.555 | 0.000 |
| | Shampoo | -1.186 | 1.692 | -11.810 | 0.000 |
| Stability | Computer | 1.475 | 1.459 | 17.365 | 0.000 |
| | Soft Drink | 1.661 | 1.598 | 17.820 | 0.000 |
| | Jeans | 1.498 | 1.794 | 13.744 | 0.000 |
| | Shampoo | 1.385 | 1.621 | 14.145 | 0.000 |
| Unrefinedness | Computer | -1.717 | 1.663 | -17.826 | 0.000 |
| | Soft Drink | -1.304 | 1.865 | -11.953 | 0.000 |
| | Jeans | -1.161 | 1.583 | -12.116 | 0.000 |
| | Shampoo | -1.171 | 1.669 | -11.615 | 0.000 |
| Ruggedness | Computer | 0.159 | 1.409 | 1.982 | 0.048 |
| | Soft Drink | 0.466 | 1.554 | 5.121 | 0.000 |
| | Jeans | 0.523 | 2.613 | 3.378 | 0.001 |
| | Shampoo | -0.088 | 1.614 | -0.940 | 0.348 |
| Deceptiveness | Computer | -0.983 | 1.715 | -10.058 | 0.000 |
| | Soft Drink | -0.896 | 1.681 | -9.089 | 0.000 |
| | Jeans | -0.949 | 1.800 | -9.023 | 0.000 |
| | Shampoo | -0.825 | 1.570 | -8.897 | 0.000 |

Note. M-L indicates the difference of the descriptiveness of brand personality between the most favorite and the least favorite personality dimensions.

Figure 21. The Mean Scores of the 10 Dimensions by Product Type



CHAPTER VII

GENERAL DISCUSSION AND IMPLICATIONS

Summary of Research

The objectives of this study were (1) to analyze the relationship between self-expressiveness of a product and the relevance of brand personality, (2) to examine the determinants of consumers' brand selection, (3) to create brand personality dimensions and traits using human and brand personality constructs, and (4) to find the antecedents of brand personality. Those objectives were chosen to more effectively predict consumer behavior and to enhance the effectiveness of advertising's appeal in terms of symbolic meanings. By providing an empirical investigation of the gender effect, social group effect, and products' self-expressiveness effect, this study extends our understanding of the appropriate application of brand personality in consumer behavior and in the persuasion process. The results of this study provide empirical evidence for the premise that symbolic meanings of brands are perceived differently due to gender, social group, and product characteristics. Further, the results of this study indicated a positive relationship between self-expressiveness of products and brand personality across products.

The Determinants of Brand Selection

In this study, as exploratory research questions, similarities and differences in the determinants of brand selection across gender and social group were examined by measuring the importance of informational and emotional sources (i.e., brand loyalty, price, brand personality,

promotion, time, product quality, friends, and reputation) when consumers consider their potential purchases. In consumers' brand selection, the most influential determinant is product quality, followed by reputation, brand loyalty, time, personality, promotion, and friends. In particular, consumers make their purchases according to their favorite brand, regardless of price, when selecting low-involvement products, such as soft drinks and shampoo. Further, consumers tend to consider brand personality when they purchase high-involvement products, such as computer and jeans.

When considering demographic segmentation, this study found that female subjects consider more informational and emotional sources in their brand selection than their male counterparts and that college students tend to be concerned about more various informational and emotional attributes of brands than mature adults. In particular, the results suggest that females tend to attach more importance to brand loyalty, brand personality, promotion, product quality, and reputation than male counterparts, whereas males take a more serious view of price in their brand selection than female subjects. Further, college students are more likely to be concerned about brand personality, promotion, time, friends, and reputation than mature adults.

The Antecedents of Brand Personality

Based on previous research about the antecedents of brand personality, this study examined how consumers personify brands and think of certain brand personality traits in terms of 12 attributes (i.e., brand's user imagery, company's employees/CEO, brand's product endorsers, product-related attributes, product category associations, brand name, symbol or logo, packaging, price, tag line or slogan, overall feelings toward ads, and distribution channel). Although brand personality is the symbolic meanings of a brand, representative functional

attributes, such as product-related attributes and price, affect the formation of brand personality. Further, the brand name itself and the product type itself are also vital factors when consumers think of certain brand personality traits. Advertising-related attributes, such as overall feelings toward ads, symbol or logo, and tag line or slogan in ad, cannot be ignored as tools in forming and developing brand personality.

In particular, as the antecedents of brand personality, advertising (i.e. advertising style, tag line, and slogan) has stronger effects for computers and soft drinks than jeans and shampoo. High-involvement products (computers and jeans) have stronger influences of a brand's user imagery, name, symbol or logo, price, and distribution channel than low-involvement products (soft drink and shampoo) on brand personality formation. On the other hand, the packaging of low-involvement products has a stronger effect on how consumers form brand personality.

When considering demographic segmentation, female subjects are more likely to associate product-related attributes, product-category associations, packaging, and overall feelings toward ads to commercial brand personality than their male counterparts. Although there is no statistical significance, male subjects are more likely to associate the images of company's employees and CEO with brand personality than female subjects. In terms of social group, college students are more likely to connect user imagery, product endorsers, product-related attributes, product category associations, name, symbol or logo, packaging, price, tag line or slogan, overall feelings toward ads, and distribution channel with brand personality than mature adults. In other words, college students anthropomorphize brands more easily and think of brand personality from a variety of sources than mature adults.

Brand Personality Dimensions

Based on five personality models (i.e., the Abridged Big Five Dimensional Circumplex, Wiggins' Interpersonal Categories, Aaker's Brand Personality Model, SWOCC Dutch Brand Personality Model, and Caprara et al.'s Brand/Human Personality Assessment), brand personality dimensions and the traits are created. On the basis of consumer evaluations on brands and their related personality traits, this study found five positive brand personality dimensions (Accomplishment, Vitality, Contemporariness, Courageousness, and Stability), four negative brand personality dimensions (Bureaucracy, Superficiality, Unrefinedness, and Deceptiveness), and a neutral dimension (a male-oriented dimension: Ruggedness).

Through the investigations of consumers' favorite and least favorite brands, this study found that the former remind consumers of Accomplishment (10 items: creative, imaginative, vibrant, energetic, glamorous, successful, sophisticated, confident, authentic, and proud), Vitality (10 items: cool, lively, excitable, original, artistic, cheerful, progressive, humorous, strong, and genuine), Contemporariness (9 items: trendy, modern, innovative, expressive, ambitious, contemporary, charming, reliable, and friendly), Courageousness (7 items: adventurous, passionate, exciting, spirited, bold, happy, and emotional), and Stability (traditional, modest, wholesome, dependable, mature, real, and consistent). Contrary to the five positive dimensions, consumers associate their least favorite brands with Bureaucracy (11 items: bland, vague, unenergetic, distrustful, harsh, insecure, narrow-minded, impersonal, temperamental, and conservative), Superficiality (7 items: shallow, wasteful, impractical, unfriendly, insincere, dull, and unadventurous), Unrefinedness (6 items: unsophisticated, inefficient, disorganized, immature, uncreative, and tactless), and Deceptiveness (3 items: hypocritical, manipulative, and defensive). Ruggedness did not exhibit a stable result of being positive or negative. Among the three traits

of Ruggedness, outdoorsy is more strongly associated with consumers' favorite brands than their least favorite, but rough is more likely to be related with the latter than the former. Further, masculine does not indicate a positive or negative result.

The favorability of the 10 brand personality dimensions is prominently different by gender. All five positive dimensions are more strongly preferred by female subjects than their male counterparts, and all four negative dimensions and a neutral dimension are or more desirable by males than females. The results prove the significantly different perceptions of brand personality by gender. Although ruggedness is a male-associated dimension, gender shapes perceptions about brand personality for the other nine dimensions. According to previous studies in psychology (e.g., Ashmore, 1990; Hall, 1984), females are more expressive of and sensitive about their emotions than men. In particular, the literature on emotions proved that females more strongly express negative emotions, such as disgust (e.g., Fujita et al., 1980; Rotter and Rotter, 1988; Tucker and Riggio, 1988), fear (e.g., Allen and Haccoun, 1976; Schwartz et al., 1980), and anger (e.g., Allen and Haccoun, 1976; Wagner et al., 1993), than males. Thus, these results indicate that positive brand personality more strongly influences female's perceptions and attitudes toward their brands, and males respond less sensitively to brand personality.

Furthermore, regardless of the positive or negative characteristics of brand personality, college students are more likely to evaluate brands based on their personalities than mature adults. Further, college students tend to relate their brands to brand personality dimensions and traits (i.e., Bureaucracy, Accomplishment, Vitality, Contemporaries, Courageousness, Superficiality, Unrefinedness, and Deceptiveness). Compared to college students, non-student adults, however, have a preference of brands associated Stability (i.e., traditional, modest,

wholesome, dependable, mature, real, and consistent) and Ruggedness (i.e., outdoorsy, masculine, and rough).

Implications

The findings of this study that consumers are sensitive to brand personality when considering or using self-expressive products are appealing. As found in the case of self-expressiveness of products, consumers tend to express themselves when they buy high-involvement products (computers and jeans) rather than low-involvement products (soft drinks and shampoo). Self-expressive products with distinctive personality traits can be efficiently branded through advertising and marketing communications.

When marketing and advertising strategies are developed for a product, they should be employed by dividing consumers into groups that share common characteristics, such as demographics, socioeconomic status, lifestyles, and personality (Shank and Langmeyer, 1994). However, the applications of personality to brands are mainly focused on the personality profiles of target consumers (Aaker, 1999). The results of this study demonstrate that advertising and marketing practitioners should utilize demographics (e.g., gender and social group) and product categories when creating, using, and developing a brand personality for their advertising and marketing strategies.

Basically, the concept of brand personality is a symbolic meaning as an intangible attribute of a brand, so marketing practitioners consider only the need for satisfied feelings and emotional goals (McGuire, 1976). However, the current study suggests that cognitive evaluation (e.g., product quality and price) may be as important as affective evaluation (e.g., overall feelings

toward ad). Thus, affective and cognitive motives should be aroused in tandem rather than independently (Ruiz and Sicilia, 2004).

In the employment of brand personality traits, positive brand personality is a safer tool to appeal to consumers than is negative brand personality. However, the wise use of negative brand personality can yield positive effects on men (rather than women) and college students (rather than mature adults) if a company needs to employ a challenging marketing strategy. For example, the use of a controversial image and personality of a brand can enable consumers to pay attention to the brand even if it is not recognized by a general population.

Limitations and Future Research

As with all research, limitations exist and should be considered in that the limitations and findings of this study suggest areas for future research. Although the hypothesis and research questions were tested to investigate consumers' buying behavior and their evaluations of brands and brand personality, this study relied on a limited number of brands and product categories.

In the current research, college students and non-student adults participated in the survey, yet other demographic characteristics (e.g., age, income, and cultural background) were not considered in this study. For example, Triandis (1994) suggested that culture is one of the most important factors that influence social behaviors, including buying products and services. Thus, cross-cultural comparisons can present meaningful insights into the psychological beliefs and consumer behaviors within a particular culture and society. As a result, the findings may not be universally applicable; however, some personality items that are sensitive to specific cultural surroundings, such as Western and worldly, were eliminated at the state of brand personality generation in the interest of minimizing the limitations of this study.

This study suggests several directions for future research. First, product or brand-related variables (e.g., brand commitment, brand equity, and usage experiences of product) can be important factors in the analysis of consumer-brand relationships. These variables may yield meaningful insights about consumer evaluations of brands or about the favorability of brand personality. Second, some individual differences (e.g., self-concept, self-monitoring, and self-esteem) may be associated with consumer evaluations and perceptions of brands. Previous research (e.g., Hazelton, Cupach, and Canary, 1987; Lorr, 1991) stated that individuals' personality profiles affect reactions to persuasive stimuli, so the same message can have different effects (Moon, 2002). Thus, by considering actual and ideal self, the match (or mismatch) strategy between an individual's personality and a brand's personality can increase (or decrease) the effectiveness of advertising messages.

Therefore, several interesting questions arise: would the same pattern of findings be evident in different societies or cultures? Would the same pattern of findings be apparent in other product categories? What kinds of advertising appeal can result in consumers' positive evaluations? Will brands exhibit different effects of brand personality on consumer evaluations in the same product category?

Further, by experimental methods, more specific observations can be carried out: how will desirable personality traits be created and used in an advertising strategy? How will the combination of positive and negative brand personality traits influence consumer evaluations? Will a certain type of negative brand personality yield positive effects on consumer perceptions and evaluations?

Future research exploring these questions may provide meaningful insight into the effectiveness of advertising and marketing strategies to appeal to and persuade target consumers.

The additional observations about consumer-brand relationship might contribute to the further development of practical advertising and marketing strategies.

REFERENCES

- Aaker, David A. (2002), "Strategy + Business, The Internet As Integrator –Fast Brand," Building In Slow-Growth Markets, Third Quarter, Available Online: <http://www.prophet.com/knowledge/articles/archive1.htm>.
- Aaker, David A. (1990), "Brand Extensions: 'The Good, the Bad, the Ugly,'" *Sloan Management Review*, 31, 47-56.
- Aaker David A. (1996), *Building Strong Brands*, New York: Free Press.
- Aaker, David A. and Kevin L. Keller (1990), "Consumer Evaluations of Brand Extensions," *Journal of Marketing*, 54, 27–41.
- Aaker, Jennifer L. (1997), "Dimension Of Brand Personality," *Journal of Marketing Research*, 34, 347-356.
- Aaker, Jennifer L. (1999), "*The Malleable Self: The Role of Self-Expression in Persuasion*," *Journal of Marketing Research*, 36, 45-57.
- Aaker, Jennifer L., Veronica Benet-Martinez, and Jordi Garolera (2001), "Consumption Symbols As Carriers of Culture: A Study of Japanese and Spanish Brand Personality Constructs," *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 81, 249-264.
- Aaker, Jennifer L. and Susan Fournier (1995), "The Brand as a Character, a Partner and a Person: Three Perspectives on the Question of Brand Personality," in *Advances in Consumer Research*, Eds. F. Kardes and M. Sujan, 391-396.
- Aaker, Jennifer L. and Susan Fournier, and S. Adam Brasel (2004), "When Good Brands Do Bad," *Journal of Consumer Research*, 31, 1-16.
- Ailawadi, Kusum L., Scott A. Neslin, and Donald R. Lehmann (2003), "Revenue Premium as an Outcome Measure of Brand Equity," *Journal of Marketing*, 67, 1–17.
- Allen, Jon G. and Haccoun, Dorothy M. (1976), "Sex Differences in Emotionality: A Multidimensional Approach," *Human Relations*, 29, 711-722.
- Allport, Gordon W. (1961), *Pattern and Growth in Personality*, New York: Holt: Rinehart, and Winston.
- Alt, Michael and Steve Griggs (1988), "Can a Brand be Cheeky?," *Marketing Intelligence and Planning*, 6 (4), 9-26.

- Ang, Swee Hoon, and Lim, Elison Ai Ching (2006), "The Influence of Metaphors and Product Type on Brand Personality Perceptions and Attitudes," *Journal of Advertising*, 35 (2), 39-53.
- Appel, Valentine, Sidney Weinstern, and Curt Weinstern (1979), "Brain Activity and Recall of TV Advertising," *Journal of Advertising Research*, 19 (4), 7-15.
- Ashforth, Blake E. and Fred Mael (1989), "Social Identity Theory and the Organization," *Academy of Management Review*, 14 (1), 20-39.
- Ashmore, Richard D. (1990), *Sex, Gender, and the Individual*, in L. A. Pervin (Ed.), *Handbook of Personality: Theory and Research* (486-526), New York: Guilford Press.
- Austin, Jon R., Judy A. Siguaw, and Anna S. Mattila (2003), "A Re-Examination of the Generalizability of the Aaker Brand Personality Measurement Framework," *Journal of Strategic Marketing*, 11, 77-92.
- Azevedo, António and Mino Farhangmehr (2005), "Clothing Brand Strategies: Influences of Brand Personality on Advertising Response," *Journal of Textile and Apparel, Technology, and Management*, 4, 1-13.
- Azoulay, Audrey and Jean-Noël Kapferer (2003), "Do Brand Personality Scales Really Measure Brand Personality?," *Journal of Brand Management*, 11, 143-155.
- Balswick, Jack and Christine P. Avertt (1977), "Differences in Expressiveness: Gender, Interpersonal Orientation, and Perceived Parental Expressiveness a Contributing Factors," *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 39, 121-127.
- Barone, Michael J., Anthony D. Miyazaki, and Kimberly A. Taylor (2000) "The Influence of Cause-Related Marketing on Consumer Choice: Does One Good Turn Deserve Another?," *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 28, 248-262.
- Barr, Carol L. and Robert E. Kleck (1995), "Self-Other Perception of The Intensity of Facial Expressions of Emotion: Do You Know What We Know?," *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 68, 608-618.
- Batra, Rajeev and Olli T. Ahtola (1990), "Measuring the Hedonic and Utilitarian Sources of Consumer Attitudes," *Marketing Letters*, 2 (2), 159-170.
- Batra, Rajeev and Pamela M. Homer (2004), "The Situational Impact of Brand Image Beliefs," *Journal of Consumer Psychology*, 14 (3), 318-30.
- Batra, Rajeev, Donald R. Lehmann, and Dipinder Singh (1993). "The Brand Personality Component of Brand Goodwill: Some Antecedents and Consequences," in Aaker, D.A. And Biel, A.L. (Eds.). *Brand Equity and Advertising*. Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, Hillsdale, NJ: 83-96.
- Bearden, William O. and Michael J. Etzel (1982), "Reference Group Influence on Product and Brand Purchase Decisions," *Journal of Consumer Research*, 9, 183-194.

- Bellizzi, Joseph and Laura Milner (1991), "Gender Positioning of a Traditionally Male-Dominant Product," *Journal Of Advertising Research*, 31 (June/July), 72-79.
- Belk, Russell W. (1988), "Possessions and the Extended Self," *Journal of Consumer Research*, 15, 139-168.
- Bettman, J.R. (1993), "ACR Fellow's Award Speech," in L. Mcalister and M.L. Rothschild (Eds.). in *Advances In Consumer Research*, 20, 7-11, Provo, UT: Association For Consumer Research.
- Bhat, Subodh and Srinivas K. Reddy (1998) "Symbolic And Functional Positioning of Brands," *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 15 (1), 32-44.
- Biel, Alexander L. (1993), *Converting Image into Equity*, in Aaker, D.A., Biel, A.L. (Eds), *Brand Equity and Advertising*, Lawrence Erlbaum Associates: Hove and London, 67-82.
- Biel, Alexander L. (1992), "How Brand Image Drives Brand Equity," *Journal of Advertising Research*, 21 (November/December), RC6 – RC12.
- Bonde, Susanne and Kent Nilsson (1999), "Consumer Perception of Brand Personality: A Quantitative Approach." Lucea Tekniska University: Bachelor's Thesis.
- Bosnjakm Michael, Valerie Bochmann, and Tanja Hufschmidt (2007), "Dimensions of Brand Personality Attributions: A Person-Centric Approach in The German Cultural Context. Social Behavior and Personality, 35(3), 303-316.
- Bottomley, Paul A. and John R. Doyle (1996), "The Formation of Attitudes towards Brand Extensions: Testing and Generalizing Aaker and Keller's Model," *International Journal of Research in Marketing*, 13, 365-377.
- Boush, David and Barbara Loken (1991), "A Process-Tracing Study of Brand Extension Evaluation," *Journal of Marketing Research*, 28 (February), 16-28.
- Buck, Ross (1994), "Social and Emotional Functions in Facial Expression and Communication: The Readout Hypothesis," *Biological Psychology*, 38, 95-115.
- Buck, Ross, Jeffrey I. Losow, Mark M. Murphy, and Paul Costanzo (1992), "Social Facilitation and Inhibition of Emotional Expression and Communication," *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 63, 962 – 968.
- Burstein, Bonnie, Lew Bank, and Lissy Jarvik (1980), "Sex Differences in Cognitive Functioning: Evidence, Determinants, Implications," *Human Development*, 23 (August), 289-313.
- Caprara, Gian V., Claudio Barbaranelli, and Gianluigi Guideo (2001), "Brand Personality: How to Make the Metaphor Fit," *Journal of Economic Psychology*, 22, 377-395.
- Caputo, S (2003), "For Successful Advertising," *Creative Review*, September, 22-24.

- Carducci, Bernardo J. (1998), *The Psychology of Personality* (1st Ed.), CA: Brooks/Cole Publishing Company.
- Carr, Steven D. (1996), "The Cult of Brand Personality." *Marketing News*, 30 (10), 4-9.
- Cattell, R.B. (1943). The Description Of Personality: Basic Traits Resolved Into Clusters. *Journal Of Abnormal And Social Psychology*, 38, 476-506.
- Childers, Terry L. and Akshay R. Rao (1992), "The Influence of Familial and Peer-Based Reference Groups on Consumer Decisions," *Journal of Consumer Research*, 19 (2), 198-211.
- Claeys, C., A. Swinnen, and P. Vandeen Abeele (1995), "Consumers' Means-End and Chains for Think and Feel Product," *International Journal of Research in Marketing*, 12, 193-208.
- Clarke, Thomas K. and Russell W. Belk (1979), "The effects of Product Involvement and Task Definition on Anticipated Consumer Effort," in W.L.Wilkie (Ed.), in *Advances in Consumer Research*, 6, Ann Arbor, MI: Association for Consumer Research, 313-318.
- Clark, Lee A. and W. John Livesley (1994), *Two Approaches to Identifying the Dimensions of Personality Disorders: Convergence on the Five-Factor Model*, in P.T. Costa, Jr. and T.A. Widiger (Eds.), *Personality Disorders and the Five-Factor Model of Personality*, Washington DC: American Psychological Association, 261-277.
- Costa, Paul T.Jr., and Robert R. McCrae (1988), "From Catalog to Classification: Murray's Needs and the Five-Factor Model," *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 55, 258-265.
- Costello, Anna B. and Jason W. Osborne (2005), "Best Practices in Exploratory Factor Analysis: Four Recommendations for Getting the Most from Your Analysis," *Practical Assessment Research and Evaluation*, 10(7). Available Online: <http://pareonline.net/getvn.asp?v=10&n=7>.
- Cronbach, Lee J. and Meehl, Paul E. (1955), "Construct Validity in Psychological Tests," *Psychology Bulletin*, 52, 281-302.
- Cupchik, Gerald C. and Constantine X Poulos (1984), "Judgments of Emotional Intensity in Self and Others: The Effects of Stimulus, Context, Sex, and Expressivity," *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 46, 431-439.
- Cushing, Peter and Melody Douglas-Tate (1985), The Effect of People/Product Relationships on Advertising Processing, in Psychological Processes And Advertising Effects, Ed. Linda F. Alwitt And Andrew A. Mitchell, Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum, 241-259.*
- Darley, William K. And Robert E. Smith (1995), "Gender Differences in Information Processing Strategies: An Empirical Test of the Selectivity Model in Advertising Response," *Journal of Advertising*, 24 (1), 41-56.
- De Chernatony, Leslie and Malcolm McDonald (2003), *Creating Powerful Brands*, Butterworth-Heinemann: Oxford.

- De Chernatony, Leslie and Geil McWilliam (1990), "Appreciating Brands as Assets through Using a Two-Dimensional Model," *International Journal of Advertising*, 9, 111-119.
- Dellavigna, Stefano and Ulrike Malmendier (2004). "Contract Design And Self-Control: Theory and Evidence," *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 119, 353-402.
- Dhar, Ravi and Klaus Wertenbroch (2000), "Consumer Choice between Hedonic and Utilitarian Goods," *Journal of Marketing Research*, 37(1), 61-71.
- Diamantopoulos, Adamantios, Gareth Smith, and Ian Grime (2005), "The Impact of Brand Extensions on Brand Personality: Experimental Evidence," *European Journal of Marketing*, 39, 129-149.
- Digman, John M. and Jon Inouye (1986), "Further Specification of Five Robust Factors of Personality," *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 50, 116-123.
- Dubé, Laurette, Amitava Chattiopathyay, And Anick Letarte (1996), "Should Advertising Appeals Match the Basis of Consumers' Attitudes?," *Journal of Advertising Research*, (November/December), 82-89.
- Duboff, R. (1986), "Brands, Like People, Have Personalities," *Marketing News*, 20 (1), 8.
- Durgee Jeffrey F. (1988), "Understanding Brand Personality," *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 5, 21-25.
- Ekman, Paul (1982), "Facial Expression and Emotion," *American Psychologist*, 48, 384-392.
- Elliot, Richard and Kritsadarat Wattanasuwan (1998), "Brands as Symbolic Resources for the Construction of Identity," *International Journal of Advertising*, 17, 131-144.
- Epstein, Seymour (1977), *Traits are Alive and Well*. in D.Magnusson & N. S.Endler (Eds.), *Personality at the Crossroads: Current Issues in Interactional Psychology* (83-98), Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum.
- Farquhar, Peter H., Paul M. Herr, and Russell H. Fazio (1990), "A Relational Model for Category Extensions of Brands," *Advances in Consumer Research*, 17, 856-60.
- Ferrandi, Jean-Marc, Pierre Valette-Florence and Sandrine Fine-Falcy (2000), "Aaker's Brand Personality Scale in a French Context: A Replication and Preliminary Test of Validity," *Development in Marketing Science*, 23, 7-13.
- Fiske, Donald W. (1949), "Consistency of the Factorial Structures of Personality Ratings from Different Sources," *Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology*, 44, 329-344.
- Ford, J. Kevin, Robert C. MacCallum, and Tait Marianne (1986), "The Application of Exploratory Factor Analysis in Applied Psychology – A Critical Review and Analysis," *Personnel Psychology*, 39 (2), 291-314.
- Fournier, Susan (1998), "Consumers and Their Brands: Developing Relationship Theory in Consumer Research," *Journal of Consumer Research*, 24 (March), 343-73.

- Frances, Susan J. (1979), "Sex Differences In Nonverbal Facial Expression," *Sex Roles*, 5, 519-535.
- Freling, Traci H. and Lukas P. Forbes (2005), "An Empirical Analysis of the Brand Personality Effect," *Journal Of Product & Brand Management*, 14, 404-413.
- Fridlund, Alan J. (1990), *Evolution and Facial Action in Reflex, Social Motive, and Paralanguage*, in P. Ackles, J. Jennings, And M. Coles (Eds.), *Advances In Psychophysiology*, Greenwich, CT: JAI.
- Fridlund, Alan J. (1994), *Human Facial Expression: An Evolutionary View*, San Diego: Academic Press.
- Fujita, Byron N., Robert G. Harpet, and Arthur N. Wiens (1980), "Encoding-Decoding of Nonverbal Emotional Messages: Sex Differences in Spontaneous and Enacted Expressions," *Journal of Nonverbal Behavior*, 4, 131-145.
- Funder, David C. (1997), *The Personality Puzzle*. New York: Norton.
- Goldberg, Lewis R. (1981), *Language and Individual Differences: The Search for Universals in Personality Lexicons*, in L. Wheeler, Editor, *Review Of Personality And Social Psychology*, Vol. 2, Sage, Beverly Hills, CA, 141-165.
- Goldberg, Lewis R. (1993), "An Alternative Description of Personality: The Big Five Factor Structure," *Journal Of Personality and Social Psychology*, 59, 1216-1229.
- Geerom, Nele, Iris Vermeir, Patrick Van Kenhove, and Hendrik Hendrickx (2005), "Taxonomy of Consumer Motives through Preferred Brand Personality: Empirical Findings for 11 Countries," *Proceedings of The Society for Consumer Psychology Winter Conference*, St. Pete Beach, FL, 24-25.
- Gorsuch, Richard L. (1983), *Factor Analysis*, 2nd Ed., Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum.
- Gross, James J. And Oliver P. John (1995), "Facets of Emotional Expressivity: Three Self-Report Factors and Their Correlates," *Personality and Individual Differences*, 19, 555-568.
- Grunert, K. (1998), "The Trust Concept in the Brand-Consumer Relationship," in *Marketing for an Expanding Europe, Proceedings of the 25th Annual Conference of the European Marketing Academy*.
- Guilford, J.P. (1959), *Personality*, New York: Mcgraw-Hill.
- Guttman, Louis (1954), *A New Approach to Factor Analysis: The Radex*, in P. F. Lazarsfeld (Ed.), *Mathematical Thinking In The Social Sciences*, Glencoe, IL: Free Press, 258-348.
- Gwinner, Kevin R, and John Eaton (1999), "Building Brand Image through Event Sponsorship: The Role of Image Transfer," *Journal of Advertising*, 28 (4), 47-57.
- Hall, Judith A. (1984), *Nonverbal Sex Differences: Communication Accuracy and Expressive Style*, Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press.

- Hazleton, Vincent, William Cupach, William and Daniel Canary (1987), "Situation Perception: Interactions between Competence and Messages," *Journal of Language and Social Psychology*, 6, 57-63.
- Hankinson, G. And Cowking, P. (1995), "What Do You Really Mean by a Brand?," *The Journal of Brand Management*, 3 (1), 43-50.
- Hansen, Russell I. (1981), "Hemispherical Lateralization: Implications for Understanding Consumer Behavior," *Journal Of Consumer Research*, 8 (June), 23-36.
- Hem, Leif E. and Nina M. Iversen (2002), "Decomposed Similarity Measures In Brand Extensions," in Broniarczyk, S.M. & Nakamoto, K. (Eds), *Advances In Consumer Research*, 29, 291-298.
- Hendricks, M. (2001), "Credit Cards Create a False Economy," *The Business Review*, August 10, Print Edition.
- Hofstee, Williem K., de Raad Boele, and Goldberg Lewis R. (1992), "Integration of the Big Five and Circumplex Approaches to Trait Structure," *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 63, 146-163.
- Hogg, Margaret K., Alastair J. Cox, and Kathy Keeling (2000), "The Impact of Self-Monitoring on Image Congruence and Product/Brand Evaluation," *European Journal of Marketing*, 34, 641-666.
- Hogg, Michael A. and Abrams, Dominic (1988), *Social Identifications: A Social Psychology of Intergroup Relations and Group Processes*, London: Routledge.
- Hogg, Michael A., Deborah J. Terry, and Katherine M. White (1995), "A Tale of Two Theories: A Critical Comparison of Identity Theory with Social Identity Theory," *Social Psychology Quarterly*, 58, 255-269.
- Houghton, M. (2004), "Diesel's Success Leaves Local Marketers in Limbo," *B & T*, 16 April, 16.
- Howard, John A. and Jagdish N. Sheth (1969), *The Theory of Buyer Behavior*, New York: John Wiley and Sons, Inc.
- John, Oliver.P. (1990), *The Big Five Factor Taxonomy: Dimensions of Personality in the Natural Language And in Questionnaires*. In Pervin, L.A. (Ed.), *Handbook of Personality: Theory and Research*, Guilford, New York, 66-100.
- Johnson, John A. and Fritz Ostendorf (1993), "Clarification of the Five-Factor Model with the Abridged Big Five-Dimensional Circumplex," *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 65, 563-576.
- Kaiser, Henry F. (1974), "An Index of Factorial Simplicity," *Pschometrika*, 39, 31-36.
- Kapferer, Jean-Noël and Gilles Laurent (1993), "Further Evidence on the Consumer Involvement Profile: Five Antecedents of Involvement," *Psychology and Marketing*, 10 (4), 347-56.

- Karande, Kiran W., George M. Zinkahn, and Alyssa B. Lum (1997), "Brand Personality and Self-Concept: A Replication and Extension," *American Marketing Association Educators Proceedings*, 8, 165-171.
- Keller, Kevin Lane (1998), *Strategic Brand Management: Building, Measuring, and Managing Brand Equity*, Upper Saddle River, NJ: Prentice-Hall.
- Keller, Kevin Lane (1993), "Conceptualizing, Measuring, and Managing Customer-Based Brand Equity," *Journal of Marketing*, 57, 1-22.
- Khalil, Elias L. (2000), "Symbolic Products: Prestige, Pride and Identity Goods," *Theory and Decision*, 49 (1), 53-77.
- Kim, Chung K., Dongchul Han, and Seung-Bae Park (2001), "The Effect of Brand Personality and Brand Identification on Brand Loyalty: Applying the Theory of Social Identification," *Japanese Psychological Research*, 43 (4), 195-206.
- King, Stephen Harris Morley (1973), *Developing New Brands*, Pitman: London.
- Kirmani, Amna, Sanjay Sood, and Sheri Bridges (1999), "The Ownership Effect in Consumer Responses to Brand Line Stretches," *Journal of Marketing*, 63, 88-101.
- Kleine, Susan S., Robert E III Kleine, and Chris T. Allen (1995), "How is a Possession "Me" or "Not Me"? Characterizing Types and Antecedent of Material Possession Attachment," *Journal of Consumer Research*, 22 (3), 327-343.
- Kleine, Robert E. III, Susan S. Kleine, And Jerome B. Kernan (1993), "Mundane Consumption and the Self: A Social-Identity Perspective," *Journal of Consumer Psychology*, 2 (3), 209-236.
- Krugman, Herbert E. (1980), "Point of View: Sustained Viewing of Television," *Journal of Advertising Research*, 20 (3), 65-68.
- Lannon, Judie and Peter Cooper (1983), "Humanistic Advertising: A Holistic Cultural Perspective," *International Journal of Advertising*, 2, 195-213.
- Landon, E. Lard Jr. (1974), "Self-Concept, Ideal Self-Concept and Consumer Purchase Intentions," *Journal of Consumer Research*, 1 (2), 44-51.
- Lanzetta, John T., Jeffrey Cartwright-Smith, and Robert E. Kleck (1976), "Effects of Nonverbal Dissimulation on Emotional Experience and Autonomic Arousal," *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 33, 354-370.
- Laurent, Gilles and Jean-Nöel Kapferer (1985), "Measuring Consumer Involvement Profiles," *Journal of Marketing Research*, 22 (February), 41-53.
- Levy, Sidney J. (1959), "Symbols for Sale," *Harvard Business Review*, 37 (March/April), 117-124.

- Ligas, Mark (2000), "People, Products and Pursuits: Exploring the Relationship between Consumer Goals and Product Meanings," *Psychology and Marketing*, 17, 983–1003.
- Lorr, Maurice. (1991), "A Redefinition of Dominance," *Personality and Individual Differences*, 12, 877-879.
- Mackay, Natalie J. and Katherine Covell (1997), "The Impact of Women in Advertisements on Attitudes toward Women," *Sex Roles*, 36, 573-583.
- Magin, Stephanie, René Algesheimer, Frank Huber, and Andreas Herrmann (2003), "The Impact of Brand Personality Customer Satisfaction on Customer's Loyalty: Theoretical Approach and Findings of a Causal Analytical Study in The Sector of Internet Service Providers," *Electronic Markets*, 13, 294-308.
- Malhotra, Naresh K. (1981), "A Scale to Measure Self-Concepts, Person Concepts, and Product Concepts," *Journal of Marketing Research*, 18 (November), 456-464.
- Martineau, Pierre (1958), "The Personality of the Retail Store," *Harvard Business School Press*, 47-55.
- McCracken, Grant (1993), *The Value of the Brand: An Anthropological Perspective*. In Aaker and Biel, *Brand Equity & Advertising: Advertising's Role in Building Strong Brands* (pp.125-139), Hillsdale: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates Publishers.
- McCracken, Grant (1989), "Who is the Celebrity Endorser? Cultural foundations of the Endorsement Process," *Journal of Consumer Research*, 16 (December), 310-321.
- McCracken, Grant (1988), *Culture and Consumption*, Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- McCrae, Robert R. and Paul T. Costa (1989), "The Structure of Interpersonal Traits: Wiggins' Circumplex and the Five-Factor Model," *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 56, 586-595.
- McCrae, Robert R. and Paul T. Costa (1999), *A Five-Factor Theory of Personality*. In L.Pervin & O. P.John (Eds.), *Handbook of Personality: Theory And Research* (2nd Ed., pp. 139–153). New York: Guilford Press.
- McCrae, Robert R. and Oliver P. John (1992), "An Introduction to the Five-Factor Model and its Applications," *Journal of Personality*, 2, 175-215.
- Mcguire, William J. (1976), "Some Internal Psychological Factors Influencing Consumer Choice," *Journal of Consumer Research*, 2(4), 302-319.
- Mehta, Abhilasha (2000), "Advertising Attitudes and Advertising Effectiveness," *Journal of Advertising Research*, 40 (3), 67-72.
- Meyers-Levy, Joan and Brian Sternthal (1991), "Gender Differences in the Use of Message Cues and Judgments," *Journal of Marketing Research*, 28 (1), 84-96.

- Mick, David G. and Claus Buhl (1992), "A Meaning-Based Model of Advertising Experiences," *Journal of Consumer Research*, 19 (3), 317-338.
- Millon, Theodore (1994), *Millon Index Of Personality Styles Manual*, San Antonio, TX: Psychological Corporation.
- Mischel, Walter (1986), *Introduction to Personality*. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston.
- Moon, Youngme (2002), "Personalization and Personality: Some Effects of Customizing Message Style Based on Consumer Personality," *Journal of Consumer Psychology*, 12, 313-326.
- Norman, Warren T. (1967), *2,800 Personality Trait Descriptors: Normative Operating Characteristics for a University Population*. Ann Arbor: Department Of Psychology, University Of Michigan.
- O'Cass , Aron and Debra Grace (2004), "Exploring Consumer Experiences with a Service Brand," *Journal of Product and Brand Management*, 13 (4) , 257 – 268 .
- O'Cass, Aron and Kenny Lim (2001), "The Influence of Brand Association on Brand Preference and Purchase Intention: An Asia Perspective on Brand Association," *Journal of International Consumer Marketing*, 14 (2), 41-71.
- Ogilvy, David (1988), *Confessions of an Advertising Man*, New York: Simon and Schuster Adult Publishing Group.
- Okazaki, Shintaro (2006), "Excitement or Sophistication? A Preliminary Exploration of Online Brand Personality," *International Marketing Review*, 23 (3), 279-303.
- Ouwensloot, Hans and Tudorica Anamaria (2001), "Brand Personality Creation through Advertising," *MAXX Working Paper*, February 2. Available Online: <http://arno.unimaas.nl/show.cgi?fid=478>.
- Pappu, Ravi, Pascale G. Quester, and Ray W. Cooksey (2005), "Consumer-Based Brand Equity: Improving the Measurement – Empirical Evidence", *Journal of Product & Brand Management*, 14 (3), 143-54.
- Park, C. Whan and S. Mark Young (1986), "Consumer Response to Television Commercials: The Impact of Involvement and Background Music on Brand Attitude Formation," *Journal of Marketing Research*, 23 (January), 11-24.
- Park, Whan. Sandra Milberg, and Robert Lawson (1991), "Evaluation of Brand Extensions: The Role of Product Feature Similarity and Brand Concept Consistency," *Journal of Consumer Research*, 18 (September), 185-93.
- Parker, Wayne D. and Heinrich Stumpf (1998), "A Validation of the Five-Factor Model of Personality in Academically Talented Youth across Observers and Instruments," *Personality and Individual Differences*, 25, 1005-1025.

- Patterson, Maurice (1999), "Re-Appraising the Concept of Brand Image," *Journal of Brand Management*, 6 (6), 409-26.
- Pervin, Lawrence A. (1989), *Personality: Theory And Research* (5th Ed.), New York: John Wiley & Sons.
- Pervin, Lawrence A. and Oliver P. John (1999), *Handbook of Personality. Theory and Research* (2nd Ed.), New York: Guilford.
- Peterson, Robert A. (2001), "On the Use of College Students in Social Science Research: Insights from A Second-Order Meta-Analysis," *Journal of Consumer Research*, 28 (December), 450-461.
- Pitta, Dennis A. and Lea Prevel Katsansi (1995), "Understanding Brand Equity for Successful Brand Extension," *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 12 (4), 51-64.
- Plummer, Joseph T. (1985), "How Brand Personality Makes a Difference," *Journal of Advertising Research*, 24 (6), 27-31.
- Plutchik, Robert and Hope R. Conte (1997), *Circumplex Models of Personality and Emotions*, Washington DC. American Psychological Association.
- Puto, Christopher P. and William D. Wells (1984), "Informational and Transformational Advertising: The Differential Effects of Time," In Thomas C. Kinnear (Ed.), *Advances in Consumer Research*: Vol. 11, Provo, UT: Association for Consumer Research, 638-643.
- Rajagopal, Arvind (2006), "Insights from Research Brand Excellence: Measuring the Impact of Advertising and Brand Personality on Buying Decisions," *Measuring Business Excellence*, 10, 56-65.
- Rangaswamy, Arvind, Raymond R. Burke, and Terence Oliva (1993), "Brand Equity and the Extendibility of Brand Names," *International Journal of Research in Marketing*, 10 (1), 61-75.
- Ratchford, Brian T. (1987), "New Insights About The FCB Grid," *Journal of Advertising Research*, 27 (4), 24-38.
- Restall, C. and Gordon, W. (1993), "Brands - the Missing Link; Understanding the Emotional Relationship," *Journal of the European Society for Opinion and Marketing Research*, 21 (2), 59-67.
- Robertson, Thomas S, (1976), "Low-Commitment Consumer Behavior," *Journal of Advertising Research*, 16 (April/May), 19-24.
- Rossiter, John R., Larry Percy, and Robert J. Donovan (1991), "A Better Advertising Planning Grid," *Journal of Advertising Research*, 31 (5), 11-21.
- Rotter, Naomi G. and George S. Rotter (1988), "Sex Differences in the Encoding and Decoding of Negative Facial Expression," *Journal of Nonverbal Behavior*, 12 (2), 139-148.

- Ruiz, Salvador and Maria Sicillia (2004), "The Impact of Cognitive and/or Affective Processing Styles on Consumer Response to Advertising Appeals," *Journal of Business Research*, 57 (6), 657- 664.
- Rust, Roland T., Valarie A. Zeithaml, and Katherine N. Lemon (2000), *Driving Customer Equity: How Customer Lifetime Value is Reshaping Corporate Strategy*. New York: The Free Press.
- Saucier, Gerard (1997), "Effects of Variable Selection on the Factor Structure of Person Descriptors," *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 73, 1296-1312.
- Shank, Matthew D. and Lynn Lagmeyer (1993), "Does Personality Influence Brand Image?," *The Journal of Psychology*, 128 (2), 157-164.
- Sheinin, Daniel A. and Bernd H Schmitt (1994), "Extending Brands with New Product Concepts: The Role of Category Attribute Congruity, Brand Affect, and Brand Breadth," *Journal of Business Research*, 1 (31), 1-10.
- Schlecht, Christina (2003), *Celebrities' Impact on Branding. Center on Global Brand leadership*, Columbia Business School: New York.
- Schwartz, G. E., S. L. Brown, and G. L. Ahern (1980), "Facial Muscle Patterning and Subjective Experience during Affective Imagery," *Psychophysiology*, 17, 75-82.
- Sirgy, Joseph (1982), "Self-Concept in Consumer Behavior: A Critical Review," *Journal of Consumer Research*, 9 (3), 287-300.
- Sloot, Laurens M., Peter C. Verhoef, and Philip Hans Franses (2005), "The Impact of Brand Equity and the Hedonic Level of Products on Consumer Stock-Out Reactions," *Journal of Retailing*, 81 (1), 15-34.
- Smith, Daniel C. and Jonlee Andrews (1995), "Rethinking the Effect of Perceived Fit on Customers' Evaluations of New Products," *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 23 (1), 4-14.
- Smit, Edith G., Emilie Van Den Berge, and Giep Franzen (2003), *Brands are Just Like Real People! The Development of SWOCC's Brand Personality Scale*. In F. Hansen and L. Bech Christensen (Eds.), *Branding and Advertising* (pp. 22-43). Copenhagen: Copenhagen Business School Press.
- Spangenberg, Eric R., Kevin E. Voss, and Ayn E. Crowley (1997), "Measuring the Hedonic and Utilitarian Dimensions of Attitude: A Generally Applicable Scale," *Advances in Consumer Research*, 24, 235-241.
- Stets, Jan E. and Peter J. Burke (2000), "Identity Theory and Social Identity Theory," *Social Psychology Quarterly*, 63 (3), 224-37.
- Sullivan, Gary L., and P. J. O'Connor (1988), "Women's Role Portrayals in Magazine Advertising: 1958-1983," *Sex Roles*, 18 (3), 181-188.

- Sung, Yongjun and Spencer F. Tinkham (2005), "Brand Personality Structures in the United States and Korea: Common and Culture-Specific Factors," *Journal of Consumer Psychology*, 15(4), 334-350.
- Sweeney, Jillian C. and Carol Brandon (2006), "Brand Personality: Exploring the Potential to Move from Factor Analytical to Circumplex Models," *Psychology & Marketing*, 23, 639-663.
- Tauber, Edward M. (1988), "Brand Leverage: Strategy for Growth in a Cost-Control World," *Journal of Advertising Research*, (August/September), 26-30.
- Trapnell, Paul D. and Jerry S. Wiggins (1990), "Extension of the Interpersonal Adjective Scales to Include the Big Five Dimensions of Personality," *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 59 (4), 1-10.
- Triandis, Harry C. (1994), *Culture and Social Behavior*, New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Triplett, Tim (1994), "Brand Personality must be Managed or It will Assume a Life of Its Own", *Marketing News*, 28 (10), 9.
- Tucker, Joan S. and Ronald E. Riggio (1988), "The Role of Social Skills in Encoding Posed and Spontaneous Facial Expressions," *Journal of Nonverbal Behavior*, 12 (2), 87-97.
- Tupes, Ernest C. and Raymond E. Christal (1961), *Recurrent Personality Factors Based on Trait Ratings* (Tech. Rep. No. ASD-TR-61-97).
- Tupes, Ernest C. and Raymond E. Christal (1992), "Recurrent Personality Factors Based on Trait Ratings. Reprint of Original Technical Report in Special Issue on the Five-Factor Model: Issues and Applications," *Journal of Personality*, 60, 225-251.
- Upshaw, Lynn B. (1995), *Building Brand Identity*, New York: John Wiley & Sons.
- Vaughn, Richard (1980), "How Advertising Works: A Planning Model", *Journal of Advertising Research*, 20, 27-33.
- Vaughn, Richard (1986), "How Advertising Works: A Planning Model Revisited", *Journal of Advertising Research*, 26, 57-66.
- Voss Kevin E., Eric R. Spangenberg, and Bianca Grohmann (2003), "Measuring the Hedonic and Utilitarian Dimensions of Consumer Attitude," *Journal of Marketing Research*, XL, 310-320.
- Völckner, Franziska and Henrik Sattler (2007), "Empirical Reliability Of Consumer Evaluations Of Brand Extensions," *International Journal of Research in Marketing*, 24 (2), 149-162.
- Wagner, H. L., Ross Buck, and Meg Winterbotham (1993), "Communication of Specific Emotions: Gender Differences in Sending Accuracy and Communication Measures," *Journal of Nonverbal Behavior*, 17, 29-52.
- Wagner, H. L., C. J. Macdonald, and A. S. R. Manstead (1986), "Communication of Individual Emotions by Spontaneous Facial Expressions," *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 50, 737-743.

- Walker, Mary, Lynn Langmeyer, and Daniel Langmeyer (1992), "Celebrity Endorsers: Do You Get What You Pay for?," *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 9 (2), 69-76.
- Warrington, Patti and Soyeon Shim (2000), "An Empirical Investigation of the Relationship between Product Involvement and Brand Commitment," *Psychology and Marketing*, 17 (September), 761-782.
- Wee, Thomas Tan Tsu (2004), "Extending Human Personality to Brands: The Stability Factor," *Brand Management*, 11 (4), 317-330.
- Weinstein, Sidney (1982), "A Review of Brain Hemisphere Research," *Journal of Advertising*, 22 (3), 59-63.
- Wiggins, Jerry S. (1979), "A Psychological Taxonomy of Trait-Descriptive Terms: The Interpersonal Domain," *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 37 (3), 395-412.
- Wolburg, Joyce M. and James Pokrywczynski, "A Psychographic Analysis of Generation Y College Students," *Journal of Advertising Research*, 41 (5), 33-52.
- Wood, Lisa M. (2004), "Dimensions of Brand Purchasing Behaviors: Consumers in the 18-24 Age Group," *Journal of Consumer Behavior*, 4 (1), 9-24.
- Wood, Lisa M. (2007), "Functional and Symbolic Attributes of Product Selection," *Journal of British Food*, 109 (November 2), 108-118.
- Woods, Walter (1960), "Psychological Dimensions of Consumer Decision," *Journal of Marketing*, 24 (3), 15-19.
- Yerkes, Robert M. and John D. Dodson (1908), "The Relation of Strength of Stimulus to Rapidity of Habit-Formation," *Journal of Comparative Neurology and Psychology*, 18, 459-482.
- Zaichkowsky, Judith Lynne (1985), "Measuring the Involvement Construct," *Journal of Consumer Research*, 12(3) 341-352.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A. QUESTIONNAIRES FOR PRETEST

APPENDIX B. QUESTIONNAIRES FOR SURVEY

Appendix A. Questionnaires for Pretest (For Brand Personality Generation)

Introduction: I would like you to think of a brand as if it were a person. This may sound unusual, but think of the set of human characteristics associated with a brand. For example, you might think that the human characteristics with *MasterCard* are sophisticated and classy but also they are snobbish and condescending. And, the human personality associated with *Banana Republic* might be perceived as being polite and intelligent but also boring and unambitious.

Section I -1. Extraversion - A

Instructions: Below is a list of 62 words that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person. Some of the words can also be used to describe the “personality characteristics” of a brand, while other cannot. Please choose 12 adjectives from the list that, in your own opinion, could best describe a brand’s personality. Please indicate by placing a “V” next to the adjective.

- | | | | |
|--|--------------------------------------|---|---------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Active | <input type="checkbox"/> Adventurous | <input type="checkbox"/> Aggressive | <input type="checkbox"/> Assertive |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Assured | <input type="checkbox"/> Boastful | <input type="checkbox"/> Boisterous | <input type="checkbox"/> Bold |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Bossy | <input type="checkbox"/> Brave | <input type="checkbox"/> Candid | <input type="checkbox"/> Cheerful |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Communicative | <input type="checkbox"/> Competitive | <input type="checkbox"/> Confident | <input type="checkbox"/> Courageous |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Cunning | <input type="checkbox"/> Daring | <input type="checkbox"/> Demonstrative | <input type="checkbox"/> Dominant |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Domineering | <input type="checkbox"/> Dramatic | <input type="checkbox"/> Energetic | <input type="checkbox"/> Enthusiastic |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Exhibitionistic | <input type="checkbox"/> Explosive | <input type="checkbox"/> Expressive | <input type="checkbox"/> Extravagant |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Extraverted | <input type="checkbox"/> Flamboyant | <input type="checkbox"/> Flirtatious | <input type="checkbox"/> Forceful |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Forward | <input type="checkbox"/> Gregarious | <input type="checkbox"/> Immodest | <input type="checkbox"/> Independent |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Lively | <input type="checkbox"/> Magnetic | <input type="checkbox"/> Mischievous | <input type="checkbox"/> Opinionated |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Opportunistic | <input type="checkbox"/> Outgoing | <input type="checkbox"/> Outspoken | <input type="checkbox"/> Persistent |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Proud | <input type="checkbox"/> Resolute | <input type="checkbox"/> Self-satisfied | <input type="checkbox"/> Sociable |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Social | <input type="checkbox"/> Spirited | <input type="checkbox"/> Spontaneous | <input type="checkbox"/> Strong |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Talkative | <input type="checkbox"/> Uninhibited | <input type="checkbox"/> Unrestrained | <input type="checkbox"/> Verbal |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Verbose | <input type="checkbox"/> Vibrant | <input type="checkbox"/> Vigorous | <input type="checkbox"/> Witty |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Wordy | <input type="checkbox"/> Zestful | | |

Section I -2. Extraversion – B

Instructions: Below is a list of 60 words that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person. Some of the words can also be used to describe the “personality characteristics” of a brand, while other cannot. Please choose 12 adjectives from the list that, in your own opinion, could best describe a brand’s personality. Please indicate by placing a “V” next to the adjective.

- | | | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Acquiescent | <input type="checkbox"/> Aloof | <input type="checkbox"/> Apathetic | <input type="checkbox"/> Bashful |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Bland | <input type="checkbox"/> Blasé | <input type="checkbox"/> Compliant | <input type="checkbox"/> Conservative |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Cowardly | <input type="checkbox"/> Detached | <input type="checkbox"/> Discreet | <input type="checkbox"/> Docile |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Dull | <input type="checkbox"/> Ethical | <input type="checkbox"/> Glum | <input type="checkbox"/> Guarded |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Helpless | <input type="checkbox"/> Impartial | <input type="checkbox"/> Indirect | <input type="checkbox"/> Inhibited |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Inner-directed | <input type="checkbox"/> Introverted | <input type="checkbox"/> Lethargic | <input type="checkbox"/> Lonely |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Meek | <input type="checkbox"/> Melancholic | <input type="checkbox"/> Modest | <input type="checkbox"/> Naïve |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Non-persistent | <input type="checkbox"/> Passive | <input type="checkbox"/> Pessimistic | <input type="checkbox"/> Placid |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Prideless | <input type="checkbox"/> Prudish | <input type="checkbox"/> Quiet | <input type="checkbox"/> Reserved |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Restrained | <input type="checkbox"/> Seclusive | <input type="checkbox"/> Secretive | <input type="checkbox"/> Sedate |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Serious | <input type="checkbox"/> Shy | <input type="checkbox"/> Silent | <input type="checkbox"/> Skeptical |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Sluggish | <input type="checkbox"/> Somber | <input type="checkbox"/> Submissive | <input type="checkbox"/> Timid |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Unadventurous | <input type="checkbox"/> Unaggressive | <input type="checkbox"/> Uncommunicative | <input type="checkbox"/> Uncompetitive |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Unenergetic | <input type="checkbox"/> Unrevealing | <input type="checkbox"/> Unsociable | <input type="checkbox"/> Untalkative |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Vague | <input type="checkbox"/> Wary | <input type="checkbox"/> Weak | <input type="checkbox"/> Withdrawn |

Section II -1. Agreeableness – A

Instructions: Below is a list of 52 words that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person. Some of the words can also be used to describe the “personality characteristics” of a brand, while other cannot. Please choose 10 adjectives from the list that, in your own opinion, could best describe a brand’s personality. Please indicate by placing a “V” next to the adjective.

- | | | | |
|--|--|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Accommodating | <input type="checkbox"/> Affectionate | <input type="checkbox"/> Agreeable | <input type="checkbox"/> Altruist |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Authentic | <input type="checkbox"/> Charitable | <input type="checkbox"/> Compassionate | <input type="checkbox"/> Considerate |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Cooperative | <input type="checkbox"/> Cordial | <input type="checkbox"/> Courteous | <input type="checkbox"/> Easy-going |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Effervescent | <input type="checkbox"/> Fair | <input type="checkbox"/> Faithful | <input type="checkbox"/> Flexible |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Friendly | <input type="checkbox"/> Generous | <input type="checkbox"/> Genial | <input type="checkbox"/> Genuine |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Happy | <input type="checkbox"/> Helpful | <input type="checkbox"/> Homespun | <input type="checkbox"/> Humorous |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Humble | <input type="checkbox"/> Jovial | <input type="checkbox"/> Kind | <input type="checkbox"/> Lenient |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Loyal | <input type="checkbox"/> Merry | <input type="checkbox"/> Moral | <input type="checkbox"/> Obliging |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Passionate | <input type="checkbox"/> Peaceful | <input type="checkbox"/> Pleasant | <input type="checkbox"/> Polite |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Reasonable | <input type="checkbox"/> Respectful | <input type="checkbox"/> Romantic | <input type="checkbox"/> Sensitive |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Sentimental | <input type="checkbox"/> Sincere | <input type="checkbox"/> Soft | <input type="checkbox"/> Soft-hearted |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Sympathetic | <input type="checkbox"/> Tactful | <input type="checkbox"/> Thoughtful | <input type="checkbox"/> Tolerant |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Trustful | <input type="checkbox"/> Understanding | <input type="checkbox"/> Warm | <input type="checkbox"/> Well-mannered |

Section II -2. Agreeableness – B

Instructions: Below is a list of 55 words that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person. Some of the words can also be used to describe the “personality characteristics” of a brand, while other cannot. Please choose 11 adjectives from the list that, in your own opinion, could best describe a brand’s personality. Please indicate by placing a “V” next to the adjective.

- | | | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|--|--------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Abrupt | <input type="checkbox"/> Abusive | <input type="checkbox"/> Antagonistic | <input type="checkbox"/> Bigoted |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Bitter | <input type="checkbox"/> Bull-headed | <input type="checkbox"/> Callous | <input type="checkbox"/> Coarse |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Cold | <input type="checkbox"/> Combative | <input type="checkbox"/> Critical | <input type="checkbox"/> Crude |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Cruel | <input type="checkbox"/> Curt | <input type="checkbox"/> Cynical | <input type="checkbox"/> Demanding |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Devious | <input type="checkbox"/> Disagreeable | <input type="checkbox"/> Disrespectful | <input type="checkbox"/> Distrustful |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Egotistical | <input type="checkbox"/> Greedy | <input type="checkbox"/> Gruff | <input type="checkbox"/> Hard |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Harsh | <input type="checkbox"/> Ill-tempered | <input type="checkbox"/> Impersonal | <input type="checkbox"/> Impolite |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Inconsiderate | <input type="checkbox"/> Insensitive | <input type="checkbox"/> Insincere | <input type="checkbox"/> Joyless |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Manipulative | <input type="checkbox"/> Miserly | <input type="checkbox"/> Narrow-minded | <input type="checkbox"/> Passionless |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Prejudiced | <input type="checkbox"/> Rigid | <input type="checkbox"/> Rough | <input type="checkbox"/> Rude |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Ruthless | <input type="checkbox"/> Scornful | <input type="checkbox"/> Selfish | <input type="checkbox"/> Shrewd |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Sly | <input type="checkbox"/> Smug | <input type="checkbox"/> Tactless | <input type="checkbox"/> Thoughtless |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Unaffectionate | <input type="checkbox"/> Uncharitable | <input type="checkbox"/> Uncooperative | <input type="checkbox"/> Unforgiving |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Unfriendly | <input type="checkbox"/> Unkind | <input type="checkbox"/> Unsympathetic | <input type="checkbox"/> Vindictive |

Section III -1. Conscientiousness – A

Instructions: Below is a list of 54 words that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person. Some of the words can also be used to describe the “personality characteristics” of a brand, while other cannot. Please choose 11 adjectives from the list that, in your own opinion, could best describe a brand’s personality. Please indicate by placing a “V” next to the adjective.

- | | | | |
|--------------------------------------|---|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Alert | <input type="checkbox"/> Ambitious | <input type="checkbox"/> Careful | <input type="checkbox"/> Cautious |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Circumspect | <input type="checkbox"/> Concise | <input type="checkbox"/> Conscientious | <input type="checkbox"/> Consistent |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Constant | <input type="checkbox"/> Controlled | <input type="checkbox"/> Conventional | <input type="checkbox"/> Cultured |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Decisive | <input type="checkbox"/> Deliberate | <input type="checkbox"/> Dependable | <input type="checkbox"/> Dignified |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Economical | <input type="checkbox"/> Efficient | <input type="checkbox"/> Exacting | <input type="checkbox"/> Fastidious |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Firm | <input type="checkbox"/> Foresighted | <input type="checkbox"/> Formal | <input type="checkbox"/> Industrious |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Logical | <input type="checkbox"/> Mannerly | <input type="checkbox"/> Mature | <input type="checkbox"/> Meticulous |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Neat | <input type="checkbox"/> Orderly | <input type="checkbox"/> Organized | <input type="checkbox"/> Perfectionistic |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Practical | <input type="checkbox"/> Precise | <input type="checkbox"/> Principled | <input type="checkbox"/> Productive |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Lively | <input type="checkbox"/> Magnetic | <input type="checkbox"/> Mischievous | <input type="checkbox"/> Opinionated |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Progressive | <input type="checkbox"/> Prompt | <input type="checkbox"/> Punctual | <input type="checkbox"/> Purposeful |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Refined | <input type="checkbox"/> Regular | <input type="checkbox"/> Reliable | <input type="checkbox"/> Responsible |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Scrupulous | <input type="checkbox"/> Self-disciplined | <input type="checkbox"/> Sophisticated | <input type="checkbox"/> Steady |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Stern | <input type="checkbox"/> Strict | <input type="checkbox"/> Systematic | <input type="checkbox"/> Thorough |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Thrifty | <input type="checkbox"/> Traditional | | |

Section III -2. Conscientiousness – B

Instructions: Below is a list of 38 words that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person. Some of the words can also be used to describe the “personality characteristics” of a brand, while other cannot. Please choose 8 adjectives from the list that, in your own opinion, could best describe a brand’s personality. Please indicate by placing a “V” next to the adjective.

- | | | | |
|--|---|---------------------------------------|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Absent-minded | <input type="checkbox"/> Aimless | <input type="checkbox"/> Careless | <input type="checkbox"/> Devil-may-care |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Disorderly | <input type="checkbox"/> Disorganized | <input type="checkbox"/> Erratic | <input type="checkbox"/> Flippant |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Foolhardy | <input type="checkbox"/> Forgetful | <input type="checkbox"/> Frivolous | <input type="checkbox"/> Haphazard |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Illogical | <input type="checkbox"/> Immature | <input type="checkbox"/> Impractical | <input type="checkbox"/> Impulsive |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Inconsistent | <input type="checkbox"/> Indecisive | <input type="checkbox"/> Inefficient | <input type="checkbox"/> Lax |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Lazy | <input type="checkbox"/> Negligent | <input type="checkbox"/> Noncommittal | <input type="checkbox"/> Rash |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Reckless | <input type="checkbox"/> Scatterbrained | <input type="checkbox"/> Sloppy | <input type="checkbox"/> Unambitious |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Unconscientious | <input type="checkbox"/> Unconventional | <input type="checkbox"/> Undependable | <input type="checkbox"/> Unprogressive |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Unreliable | <input type="checkbox"/> Unruly | <input type="checkbox"/> Unstable | <input type="checkbox"/> Unsystematic |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Wasteful | <input type="checkbox"/> Wishy-washy | | |

Section IV - 1. Emotional Stability - A

Instructions: Below is a list of 25 words that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person. Some of the words can also be used to describe the “personality characteristics” of a brand, while other cannot. Please choose 5 adjectives from the list that, in your own opinion, could best describe a brand’s personality. Please indicate by placing a “V” next to the adjective.

- | | | | |
|--|--|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Calm | <input type="checkbox"/> Conceitless | <input type="checkbox"/> Down-to-earth | <input type="checkbox"/> Imperturbable |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Indefatigable | <input type="checkbox"/> Informal | <input type="checkbox"/> Level-headed | <input type="checkbox"/> Light-hearted |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Masculine | <input type="checkbox"/> Optimistic | <input type="checkbox"/> Patient | <input type="checkbox"/> Relaxed |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Serene | <input type="checkbox"/> Stable | <input type="checkbox"/> Tranquil | <input type="checkbox"/> Unassuming |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Uncritical | <input type="checkbox"/> Undemanding | <input type="checkbox"/> Unemotional | <input type="checkbox"/> Unenvious |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Unexcitable | <input type="checkbox"/> Unpretentious | <input type="checkbox"/> Unselfconscious | <input type="checkbox"/> Versatile |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Weariless | | | |

Section IV - 2. Emotional Stability - B

Instructions: Below is a list of 37 words that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person. Some of the words can also be used to describe the “personality characteristics” of a brand, while other cannot. Please choose 7 adjectives from the list that, in your own opinion, could best describe a brand’s personality. Please indicate by placing a “V” next to the adjective.

- | | | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Anxious | <input type="checkbox"/> Compulsive | <input type="checkbox"/> Contemptuous | <input type="checkbox"/> Crabby |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Cranky | <input type="checkbox"/> Defensive | <input type="checkbox"/> Emotional | <input type="checkbox"/> Envious |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Excitable | <input type="checkbox"/> Faultfinding | <input type="checkbox"/> Fearful | <input type="checkbox"/> Fidgety |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Fretful | <input type="checkbox"/> Gossipy | <input type="checkbox"/> Grumpy | <input type="checkbox"/> Gullible |
| <input type="checkbox"/> High-strung | <input type="checkbox"/> Hypocritical | <input type="checkbox"/> Impatient | <input type="checkbox"/> Insecure |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Irritable | <input type="checkbox"/> Jealous | <input type="checkbox"/> Lustful | <input type="checkbox"/> Meddlesome |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Moody | <input type="checkbox"/> Negativistic | <input type="checkbox"/> Nervous | <input type="checkbox"/> Nosey |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Particular | <input type="checkbox"/> Possessive | <input type="checkbox"/> Quarrelsome | <input type="checkbox"/> Self-critical |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Self-indulgent | <input type="checkbox"/> Self-pitying | <input type="checkbox"/> Temperamental | <input type="checkbox"/> Touchy |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Volatile | | | |

Section V - 1. Intellect/Openness – A

Instructions: Below is a list of 39 words that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person. Some of the words can also be used to describe the “personality characteristics” of a brand, while other cannot. Please choose 8 adjectives from the list that, in your own opinion, could best describe a brand’s personality. Please indicate by placing a “V” next to the adjective.

- | | | | |
|--|---|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Analytical | <input type="checkbox"/> Articulate | <input type="checkbox"/> Artistic | <input type="checkbox"/> Bright |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Brilliant | <input type="checkbox"/> Complex | <input type="checkbox"/> Contemplating | <input type="checkbox"/> Creative |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Deep | <input type="checkbox"/> Diplomatic | <input type="checkbox"/> Eccentric | <input type="checkbox"/> Eloquent |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Fanciful | <input type="checkbox"/> Idealistic | <input type="checkbox"/> Imaginative | <input type="checkbox"/> Individualistic |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Informative | <input type="checkbox"/> Informed | <input type="checkbox"/> Ingenious | <input type="checkbox"/> Innovative |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Inquisitive | <input type="checkbox"/> Intellectual | <input type="checkbox"/> Intelligent | <input type="checkbox"/> Intense |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Introspective | <input type="checkbox"/> Inventive | <input type="checkbox"/> Knowledgeable | <input type="checkbox"/> Meditative |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Modern | <input type="checkbox"/> Original | <input type="checkbox"/> Perceptive | <input type="checkbox"/> Philosophical |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Recent | <input type="checkbox"/> Self-examining | <input type="checkbox"/> Sensual | <input type="checkbox"/> Smart |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Theatrical | <input type="checkbox"/> Up-to-date | <input type="checkbox"/> Worldly | |

Section V - 2. Intellect/Openness – B

Instructions: Below is a list of 22 words that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person. Some of the words can also be used to describe the “personality characteristics” of a brand, while other cannot. Please choose 4 adjectives from the list that, in your own opinion, could best describe a brand’s personality. Please indicate by placing a “V” next to the adjective.

- | | | | |
|---------------------------------------|--|--|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Dependent | <input type="checkbox"/> Ignorant | <input type="checkbox"/> Imperceptive | <input type="checkbox"/> Inarticulate |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Indiscreet | <input type="checkbox"/> Pompous | <input type="checkbox"/> Predictable | <input type="checkbox"/> Provincial |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Servile | <input type="checkbox"/> Shallow | <input type="checkbox"/> Shortsighted | <input type="checkbox"/> Simple |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Terse | <input type="checkbox"/> Uncreative | <input type="checkbox"/> Unimaginative | <input type="checkbox"/> Uninquisitive |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Intellectual | <input type="checkbox"/> Unintelligent | <input type="checkbox"/> Unobservant | <input type="checkbox"/> Unreflective |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Unscrupulous | <input type="checkbox"/> Unsophisticated | | |

Appendix B. Questionnaires for Survey

COMPUTER

1. Have you purchased a **computer** for the last several years?
 - a. Yes
 - b. No

2. Do you prefer laptop or desktop computers?
 - a. Laptop
 - b. Desktop

3. Please rate the process of choosing a computer using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”) based on your most recent choice of a **computer**.

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | | Strongly agree |
|----|---|----------------------|---|---|---|---|---|-------------------|
| a. | I make my purchase according to my favorite brand of computer, regardless of price. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | My choice of computer is largely based on price. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| c. | My choice of computer says something about me as a person. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| d. | My choice of computer is influenced by promotions. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| e. | I stick with my usual computer as this saves me time. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| f. | Quality is my primary concern when buying a computer. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| g. | My choice of computer is based on what my friends buy. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| h. | I choose my computer because it has a good reputation. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

Computer – The Most Favorite Brand

In this part, I would like to ask you about your most favorite brand of computer.

4. What is your most favorite brand of computer?

- a. Apple
- b. Compaq
- c. Dell
- d. Hewlett-Packard
- e. IBM
- f. Samsung
- g. Sony
- h. Toshiba
- i. Other (Please specify): _____

5. Please rate your thought or feelings about your most favorite brand of computer using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”).

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|---|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | My most favorite brand of computer helps me express myself. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | My most favorite brand of computer reflects my personality. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

6. I would like you to think of a brand as if it were a person. This may sound unusual, but think of the set of human characteristics associated with a brand. For example, you might think that the human characteristics associated with *MasterCard* are sophisticated and classy but also they are snobbish and condescending. And, the human personality associated with *Banana Republic* might be perceived as being polite and intelligent but also boring and unambitious.

Please rate your thoughts or feelings about your most favorite brand of computer using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”).

When I think of my most favorite brand of computer as if it were a person,

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|--|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | The brand is not related to other brands. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | The brand has few characteristics in common with other brands. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

7. Below is a list of 106 adjectives that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person and a brand. Please think about which of the following adjectives could describe brand personality of your most favorite brand of computer, and rate the descriptiveness of each adjective as brand personality of your most favorite brand of computer using a 7-point scale (1 = “not descriptive at all” and 7 = “very descriptive”).

| | | Not descriptive at all | | | | | | Very descriptive |
|----|--------------|---------------------------|---|---|---|---|---|---------------------|
| a. | Adventurous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | Ambitious | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| c. | Artistic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| d. | Authentic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| e. | Bland | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| f. | Bold | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| g. | Careless | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| h. | Charming | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| i. | Cheerful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| j. | Cold | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| k. | Compulsive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| l. | Confident | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| m. | Conservative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| n. | Consistent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| o. | Contemporary | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| p. | Cool | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| q. | Creative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| r. | Crude | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| s. | Defensive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| t. | Dependable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| u. | Disorganized | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| v. | Distrustful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| w. | Down-to-earth | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| x. | Dull | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| y. | Easy-going | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| z. | Egotistical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aa. | Emotional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ab. | Energetic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ac. | Ethical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ad. | Excitable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ae. | Exciting | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| af. | Expressive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ag. | Family-oriented | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ah. | Feminine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ai. | Formal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aj. | Friendly | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ak. | Frivolous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| al. | Genuine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| am. | Glamorous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| an. | Greedy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ao. | Happy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ap. | Harsh | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aq. | High-strung | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ar. | Honest | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| as. | Humorous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| at. | Hypocritical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| au. | Imaginative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| av. | Immature | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aw. | Impersonal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ax. | Impractical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ay. | Inconsistent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| az. | Inefficient | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ba. | Informal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bb. | Innovative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bc. | Insecure | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bd. | Insincere | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| be. | Lively | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bf. | Manipulative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bg. | Masculine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bh. | Mature | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bi. | Modern | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bj. | Modest | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bk. | Narrow-minded | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bl. | Original | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bm. | Outdoorsy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bn. | Particular | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bo. | Passionate | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bp. | Passive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bq. | Pompous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| br. | Practical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bs. | Predictable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| bt. | Progressive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bu. | Proud | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bv. | Real | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bw. | Reliable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bx. | Reserved | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| by. | Rough | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bz. | Rugged | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ca. | Self-indulgent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cb. | Serious | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cc. | Shallow | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cd. | Simple | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ce. | Sophisticated | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cf. | Spirited | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cg. | Stable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ch. | Strong | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ci. | Successful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cj. | Tactless | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ck. | Temperamental | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cl. | Traditional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cm. | Trendy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cn. | Unadventurous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| co. | Unconventional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cp. | Uncreative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cq. | Unenergetic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cr. | Unfriendly | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| cs. | Unreliable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ct. | Unsophisticated | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cu. | Vague | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cv. | Versatile | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cw. | Vibrant | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cx. | Wasteful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cy. | Weak | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cz. | Wholesome | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| da. | Witty | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| db. | Young | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

Computer – The Least Favorite Brand

In this part, I would like to ask you about your least favorite brand of computer.

8. What is your least favorite brand of computer?

- a. Apple
- b. Compaq
- c. Dell
- d. Hewlett-Packard
- e. IBM
- f. Samsung
- g. Sony
- h. Toshiba
- i. Other (Please specify): _____

9. Please rate your thought or feelings about your least favorite brand of computer using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”).

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|--|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | My least favorite brand of computer helps me express myself. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | My least favorite brand of computer reflects my personality. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

10. I would like you to think of a brand as if it were a person. This may sound unusual, but think of the set of human characteristics associated with a brand. For example, you might think that the human characteristics associated with *MasterCard* are sophisticated and classy but also they are snobbish and condescending. And, the human personality associated with *Banana Republic* might be perceived as being polite and intelligent but also boring and unambitious.

Please rate your thoughts or feelings about your least favorite brand of computer using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”).

When I think of my least favorite brand of computer as if it were a person,

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|--|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | The brand is not related to other brands. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | The brand has few characteristics in common with other brands. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

11. Below is a list of 106 adjectives that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person and a brand. Please think about which of the following adjectives could describe brand personality of your least favorite brand of computer, and rate the descriptiveness of each adjective as brand personality

of your least favorite brand of computer using a 7-point scale (1 = “not descriptive at all” and 7 = “very descriptive”).

| | | Not descriptive at all | | | | | Very descriptive | |
|----|---------------|---------------------------|---|---|---|---|---------------------|---|
| a. | Adventurous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | Ambitious | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| c. | Artistic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| d. | Authentic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| e. | Bland | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| f. | Bold | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| g. | Careless | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| h. | Charming | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| i. | Cheerful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| j. | Cold | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| k. | Compulsive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| l. | Confident | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| m. | Conservative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| n. | Consistent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| o. | Contemporary | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| p. | Cool | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| q. | Creative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| r. | Crude | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| s. | Defensive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| t. | Dependable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| u. | Disorganized | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| v. | Distrustful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| w. | Down-to-earth | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| x. | Dull | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| y. | Easy-going | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| z. | Egotistical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aa. | Emotional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ab. | Energetic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ac. | Ethical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ad. | Excitable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ae. | Exciting | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| af. | Expressive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ag. | Family-oriented | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ah. | Feminine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ai. | Formal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aj. | Friendly | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ak. | Frivolous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| al. | Genuine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| am. | Glamorous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| an. | Greedy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ao. | Happy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ap. | Harsh | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aq. | High-strung | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ar. | Honest | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| as. | Humorous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| at. | Hypocritical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| au. | Imaginative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| av. | Immature | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| aw. | Impersonal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ax. | Impractical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ay. | Inconsistent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| az. | Inefficient | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ba. | Informal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bb. | Innovative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bc. | Insecure | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bd. | Insincere | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| be. | Lively | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bf. | Manipulative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bg. | Masculine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bh. | Mature | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bi. | Modern | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bj. | Modest | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bk. | Narrow-minded | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bl. | Original | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bm. | Outdoorsy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bn. | Particular | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bo. | Passionate | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bp. | Passive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bq. | Pompous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| br. | Practical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bs. | Predictable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bt. | Progressive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bu. | Proud | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| bv. | Real | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bw. | Reliable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bx. | Reserved | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| by. | Rough | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bz. | Rugged | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ca. | Self-indulgent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cb. | Serious | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cc. | Shallow | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cd. | Simple | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ce. | Sophisticated | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cf. | Spirited | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cg. | Stable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ch. | Strong | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ci. | Successful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cj. | Tactless | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ck. | Temperamental | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cl. | Traditional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cm. | Trendy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cn. | Unadventurous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| co. | Unconventional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cp. | Uncreative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cq. | Unenergetic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cr. | Unfriendly | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cs. | Unreliable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ct. | Unsophisticated | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----------|-----------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| cu. | Vague | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cv. | Versatile | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cw. | Vibrant | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cx. | Wasteful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cy. | Weak | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| Wholesome | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | |
| da. | Witty | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| db. | Young | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

12. You have rated the descriptiveness of brand personality of your most and least favorite computer brands in the previous questions. Now, I want to ask you about the causes that make you personalize your most and least favorite brands and form brand personality traits.

Please choose from the product attributes and information sources below all those that influence what you think about the brand personality of computers (check all that apply).

- a. The kind of people who use the brand
- b. The company's employees or CEO
- c. The brand's product endorsers (e.g., celebrity endorsers or spokesperson)
- d. Product-related attributes (e.g., size, weight, color, style, ease of use, compatibility, warranty, etc.)
- e. Product type itself that is computer
- f. Brand name
- g. Symbol or logo
- h. Packaging
- i. Price
- j. Tag line or slogan
- k. Overall feelings after seeing or hearing advertisements
- l. Distribution channel (e.g., selling direct, agent, distributor, retailer, etc.)
- m. Other (please specify): _____

SOFT DRINK

13. Please rate the process of choosing a soft drink using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”) based on your most recent choice of a **soft drink**.

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|---|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | I make my purchase according to my favorite brand of soft drink, regardless of price. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | My choice of soft drink is largely based on price. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| c. | My choice of soft drink says something about me as a person. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| d. | My choice of soft drink is influenced by promotions. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| e. | I stick with my usual soft drink as this saves me time. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| f. | Quality is my primary concern when buying a soft drink. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| g. | My choice of soft drink is based on what my friends buy. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| h. | I choose my soft drink because it has a good reputation. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

Soft drink – The Most Favorite Brand

In this part, I would like to ask you about your most favorite brand of soft drink.

14. What is your most favorite brand of soft drink?
- a. 7up
 - b. Coca-Cola
 - c. Pepsi
 - d. Dr Pepper
 - e. Fanta
 - f. Mountain Dew
 - g. Snapple
 - h. Sunkist
 - i. Other (Please specify): _____

15. Please rate your thought or feelings about your most favorite brand of soft drink using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”).

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|---|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | My most favorite brand of soft drink helps me express myself. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | My most favorite brand of soft drink reflects my personality. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

16. I would like you to think of a brand as if it were a person. This may sound unusual, but think of the set of human characteristics associated with a brand. For example, you might think that the human characteristics associated with *MasterCard* are sophisticated and classy but also they are snobbish and condescending. And, the human personality associated with *Banana Republic* might be perceived as being polite and intelligent but also boring and unambitious.

Please rate your thoughts or feelings about your most favorite brand of soft drink using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”).

When I think of my most favorite brand of soft drink as if it were a person,

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|--|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | The brand is not related to other brands. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | The brand has few characteristics in common with other brands. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

17. Below is a list of 106 adjectives that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person and a brand. Please think about which of the following adjectives could describe brand personality of your most favorite brand of soft drink, and rate the descriptiveness of each adjective as brand personality of your most favorite brand of soft drink using a 7-point scale (1 = “not descriptive at all” and 7 = “very descriptive”).

| | | Not descriptive at all | | | | | | Very descriptive |
|----|--------------|---------------------------|---|---|---|---|---|---------------------|
| a. | Adventurous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | Ambitious | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| c. | Artistic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| d. | Authentic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| e. | Bland | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| f. | Bold | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| g. | Careless | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| h. | Charming | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| i. | Cheerful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| j. | Cold | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| k. | Compulsive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| l. | Confident | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| m. | Conservative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| n. | Consistent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| o. | Contemporary | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| p. | Cool | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| q. | Creative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| r. | Crude | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| s. | Defensive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| t. | Dependable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| u. | Disorganized | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| v. | Distrustful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| w. | Down-to-earth | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| x. | Dull | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| y. | Easy-going | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| z. | Egotistical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aa. | Emotional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ab. | Energetic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ac. | Ethical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ad. | Excitable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ae. | Exciting | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| af. | Expressive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ag. | Family-oriented | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ah. | Feminine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ai. | Formal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aj. | Friendly | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ak. | Frivolous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| al. | Genuine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| am. | Glamorous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| an. | Greedy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ao. | Happy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ap. | Harsh | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aq. | High-strung | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ar. | Honest | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| as. | Humorous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| at. | Hypocritical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| au. | Imaginative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| av. | Immature | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aw. | Impersonal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ax. | Impractical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ay. | Inconsistent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| az. | Inefficient | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ba. | Informal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bb. | Innovative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bc. | Insecure | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bd. | Insincere | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| be. | Lively | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bf. | Manipulative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bg. | Masculine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bh. | Mature | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bi. | Modern | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bj. | Modest | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bk. | Narrow-minded | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bl. | Original | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bm. | Outdoorsy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bn. | Particular | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bo. | Passionate | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bp. | Passive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bq. | Pompous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| br. | Practical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bs. | Predictable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| bt. | Progressive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bu. | Proud | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bv. | Real | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bw. | Reliable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bx. | Reserved | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| by. | Rough | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bz. | Rugged | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ca. | Self-indulgent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cb. | Serious | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cc. | Shallow | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cd. | Simple | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ce. | Sophisticated | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cf. | Spirited | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cg. | Stable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ch. | Strong | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ci. | Successful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cj. | Tactless | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ck. | Temperamental | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cl. | Traditional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cm. | Trendy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cn. | Unadventurous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| co. | Unconventional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cp. | Uncreative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cq. | Unenergetic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cr. | Unfriendly | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| cs. | Unreliable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ct. | Unsophisticated | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cu. | Vague | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cv. | Versatile | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cw. | Vibrant | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cx. | Wasteful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cy. | Weak | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cz. | Wholesome | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| da. | Witty | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| db. | Young | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

Soft drink – The Least Favorite Brand

In this part, I would like to ask you about your least favorite brand of soft drink.

18. What is your least favorite brand of soft drink?

- a. 7up
- b. Coca-Cola
- c. Pepsi
- d. Dr Pepper
- e. Fanta
- f. Mountain Dew
- g. Snapple
- h. Sunkist
- i. Other (Please specify): _____

19. Please rate your thought or feelings about your least favorite brand of soft drink using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”).

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|--|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | My least favorite brand of soft drink helps me express myself. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | My least favorite brand of soft drink reflects my personality. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

20. I would like you to think of a brand as if it were a person. This may sound unusual, but think of the set of human characteristics associated with a brand. For example, you might think that the human characteristics associated with *MasterCard* are sophisticated and classy but also they are snobbish and condescending. And, the human personality associated with *Banana Republic* might be perceived as being polite and intelligent but also boring and unambitious.

Please rate your thoughts or feelings about your least favorite brand of soft drink using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”).

When I think of my least favorite brand of soft drink as if it were a person,

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|--|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | The brand is not related to other brands. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | The brand has few characteristics in common with other brands. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

21. Below is a list of 106 adjectives that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person and a brand. Please think about which of the following adjectives could describe brand personality of your least favorite brand of soft drink, and rate the descriptiveness of each adjective as brand personality

of your least favorite brand of soft drink using a 7-point scale (1 = “not descriptive at all” and 7 = “very descriptive”).

| | | Not descriptive at all | | | | | | Very descriptive |
|----|---------------|---------------------------|---|---|---|---|---|---------------------|
| a. | Adventurous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | Ambitious | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| c. | Artistic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| d. | Authentic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| e. | Bland | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| f. | Bold | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| g. | Careless | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| h. | Charming | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| i. | Cheerful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| j. | Cold | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| k. | Compulsive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| l. | Confident | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| m. | Conservative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| n. | Consistent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| o. | Contemporary | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| p. | Cool | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| q. | Creative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| r. | Crude | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| s. | Defensive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| t. | Dependable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| u. | Disorganized | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| v. | Distrustful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| w. | Down-to-earth | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| x. | Dull | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| y. | Easy-going | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| z. | Egotistical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aa. | Emotional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ab. | Energetic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ac. | Ethical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ad. | Excitable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ae. | Exciting | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| af. | Expressive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ag. | Family-oriented | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ah. | Feminine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ai. | Formal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aj. | Friendly | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ak. | Frivolous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| al. | Genuine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| am. | Glamorous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| an. | Greedy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ao. | Happy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ap. | Harsh | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aq. | High-strung | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ar. | Honest | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| as. | Humorous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| at. | Hypocritical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| au. | Imaginative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| av. | Immature | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| aw. | Impersonal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ax. | Impractical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ay. | Inconsistent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| az. | Inefficient | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ba. | Informal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bb. | Innovative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bc. | Insecure | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bd. | Insincere | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| be. | Lively | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bf. | Manipulative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bg. | Masculine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bh. | Mature | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bi. | Modern | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bj. | Modest | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bk. | Narrow-minded | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bl. | Original | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bm. | Outdoorsy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bn. | Particular | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bo. | Passionate | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bp. | Passive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bq. | Pompous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| br. | Practical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bs. | Predictable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bt. | Progressive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bu. | Proud | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| bv. | Real | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bw. | Reliable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bx. | Reserved | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| by. | Rough | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bz. | Rugged | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ca. | Self-indulgent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cb. | Serious | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cc. | Shallow | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cd. | Simple | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ce. | Sophisticated | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cf. | Spirited | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cg. | Stable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ch. | Strong | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ci. | Successful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cj. | Tactless | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ck. | Temperamental | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cl. | Traditional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cm. | Trendy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cn. | Unadventurous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| co. | Unconventional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cp. | Uncreative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cq. | Unenergetic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cr. | Unfriendly | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cs. | Unreliable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ct. | Unsophisticated | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----------|-----------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| cu. | Vague | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cv. | Versatile | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cw. | Vibrant | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cx. | Wasteful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cy. | Weak | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| Wholesome | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | |
| da. | Witty | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| db. | Young | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

22. You have rated the descriptiveness of brand personality of your most and least favorite soft drink brands in the previous questions. Now, I want to ask you about the causes that make you personalize your most and least favorite brands and form brand personality traits.

Please choose from the product attributes and information sources below all those that influence what you think about the brand personality of soft drinks (check all that apply).

- a. The kind of people who drink the brand
- b. The company's employees or CEO
- c. The brand's product endorsers (e.g., celebrity endorsers or spokesperson)
- d. Product-related attributes (e.g., flavor/taste, caffeine content, calories, freshness, sweetness, etc.)
- e. Product type itself that is soft drink
- f. Brand name
- g. Symbol or logo
- h. Packaging
- i. Price
- j. Tag line or slogan
- k. Overall feelings after seeing or hearing advertisements
- l. Distribution channel (e.g., selling direct, agent, distributor, retailer, etc.)
- m. Other (please specify): _____

JEANS

23. Please rate the process of choosing a pair of jeans using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”) based on your most recent choice of **jeans**.

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|--|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | I make my purchase according to my favorite brand of jeans, regardless of price. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | My choice of jeans is largely based on price. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| c. | My choice of jeans says something about me as a person. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| d. | My choice of jeans is influenced by promotions. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| e. | I stick with my usual jeans as this saves me time. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| f. | Quality is my primary concern when buying jeans. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| g. | My choice of jeans is based on what my friends buy. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| h. | I choose my jeans because it has a good reputation. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

Jeans – The Most Favorite Brand

In this part, I would like to ask you about your most favorite brand of jeans.

The Examples of Designer Jeans:

AG Jeans, Antik Denim, Citizens of Humanity, Chip and Pepper, Diesel, Earnest Sewn, Energie, Evisu, Hudson, James Jeans, Joe's Jeans, Lucky Brand Jeans, Mavi Jeans, Miss Sixty, Paper Denim & Cloth, Rock and Republic, Seven for All Mankind, True Religion, and Yanuk

* Designer Jeans are high-fashion jeans that are marketed as status symbols. They typically feature prominently visible designer names or logos on the back pockets and on the right front coin-pocket. Usually, the prices of Designer Jeans range from \$150 to \$300. (source: Wikipedia)

The Examples of Casual Jeans:

Calvin Klein, Dockers, Guess, Lee, Levi's, Nautica, Wrangler, etc.

24. What is your most favorite brand of jeans?

- a. Calvin Klein
- b. Diesel
- c. Guess
- d. Joe’s Jeans
- e. Levi’s
- f. Seven for All Mankind
- g. True Religion
- f. Wrangler
- i. Other (Please specify): _____

25. Please rate your thought or feelings about your most favorite brand of jeans using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”).

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | | Strongly agree |
|----|--|-------------------|---|---|---|---|---|----------------|
| a. | My most favorite brand of jeans helps me express myself. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | My most favorite brand of jeans reflects my personality. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

26. I would like you to think of a brand as if it were a person. This may sound unusual, but think of the set of human characteristics associated with a brand. For example, you might think that the human characteristics associated with *MasterCard* are sophisticated and classy but also they are snobbish and condescending. And, the human personality associated with *Banana Republic* might be perceived as being polite and intelligent but also boring and unambitious.

Please rate your thoughts or feelings about your most favorite brand of jeans using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”).

When I think of my most favorite brand of jeans as if it were a person,

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|--|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | The brand is not related to other brands. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | The brand has few characteristics in common with other brands. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

27. Below is a list of 106 adjectives that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person and a brand. Please think about which of the following adjectives could describe brand personality of your most favorite brand of jeans, and rate the descriptiveness of each adjective as brand personality of your most favorite brand of jeans using a 7-point scale (1 = “not descriptive at all” and 7 = “very descriptive”).

| | | Not descriptive at all | | | | | Very descriptive | |
|----|--------------|------------------------|---|---|---|---|------------------|---|
| a. | Adventurous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | Ambitious | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| c. | Artistic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| d. | Authentic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| e. | Bland | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| f. | Bold | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| g. | Careless | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| h. | Charming | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| i. | Cheerful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| j. | Cold | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| k. | Compulsive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| l. | Confident | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| m. | Conservative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| n. | Consistent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| o. | Contemporary | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| p. | Cool | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| q. | Creative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| r. | Crude | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| s. | Defensive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| t. | Dependable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| u. | Disorganized | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| v. | Distrustful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| w. | Down-to-earth | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| x. | Dull | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| y. | Easy-going | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| z. | Egotistical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aa. | Emotional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ab. | Energetic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ac. | Ethical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ad. | Excitable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ae. | Exciting | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| af. | Expressive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ag. | Family-oriented | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ah. | Feminine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ai. | Formal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aj. | Friendly | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ak. | Frivolous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| al. | Genuine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| am. | Glamorous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| an. | Greedy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| ao. | Happy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ap. | Harsh | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aq. | High-strung | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ar. | Honest | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| as. | Humorous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| at. | Hypocritical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| au. | Imaginative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| av. | Immature | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aw. | Impersonal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ax. | Impractical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ay. | Inconsistent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| az. | Inefficient | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ba. | Informal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bb. | Innovative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bc. | Insecure | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bd. | Insincere | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| be. | Lively | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bf. | Manipulative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bg. | Masculine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bh. | Mature | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bi. | Modern | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bj. | Modest | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bk. | Narrow-minded | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bl. | Original | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bm. | Outdoorsy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| bn. | Particular | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bo. | Passionate | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bp. | Passive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bq. | Pompous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| br. | Practical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bs. | Predictable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bt. | Progressive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bu. | Proud | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bv. | Real | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bw. | Reliable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bx. | Reserved | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| by. | Rough | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bz. | Rugged | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ca. | Self-indulgent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cb. | Serious | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cc. | Shallow | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cd. | Simple | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ce. | Sophisticated | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cf. | Spirited | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cg. | Stable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ch. | Strong | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ci. | Successful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cj. | Tactless | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ck. | Temperamental | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cl. | Traditional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| cm. | Trendy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cn. | Unadventurous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| co. | Unconventional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cp. | Uncreative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cq. | Unenergetic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cr. | Unfriendly | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cs. | Unreliable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ct. | Unsophisticated | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cu. | Vague | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cv. | Versatile | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cw. | Vibrant | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cx. | Wasteful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cy. | Weak | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cz. | Wholesome | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| da. | Witty | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| db. | Young | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

Jeans – The Least Favorite Brand

In this part, I would like to ask you about your least favorite brand of jeans.

28. What is your least favorite brand of jeans?

- a. Calvin Klein
- b. Diesel
- c. Guess
- d. Joe’s Jeans
- e. Levi’s
- f. Seven for All Mankind
- g. True Religion
- f. Wrangler
- i. Other (Please specify): _____

29. Please rate your thought or feelings about your least favorite brand of jeans using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”).

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|---|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | My least favorite brand of jeans helps me express myself. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | My least favorite brand of jeans reflects my personality. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

30. I would like you to think of a brand as if it were a person. This may sound unusual, but think of the set of human characteristics associated with a brand. For example, you might think that the human characteristics associated with *MasterCard* are sophisticated and classy but also they are snobbish and condescending. And, the human personality associated with *Banana Republic* might be perceived as being polite and intelligent but also boring and unambitious.

Please rate your thoughts or feelings about your least favorite brand of jeans using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”).

When I think of my least favorite brand of jeans as if it were a person,

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|--|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | The brand is not related to other brands. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | The brand has few characteristics in common with other brands. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

31. Below is a list of 106 adjectives that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person and a brand. Please think about which of the following adjectives could describe brand personality of your least favorite brand of jeans, and rate the descriptiveness of each adjective as brand personality of

your least favorite brand of jeans using a 7-point scale (1 = “not descriptive at all” and 7 = “very descriptive”).

| | | Not descriptive at all | | | | | Very descriptive | |
|----|---------------|---------------------------|---|---|---|---|---------------------|---|
| a. | Adventurous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | Ambitious | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| c. | Artistic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| d. | Authentic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| e. | Bland | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| f. | Bold | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| g. | Careless | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| h. | Charming | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| i. | Cheerful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| j. | Cold | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| k. | Compulsive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| l. | Confident | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| m. | Conservative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| n. | Consistent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| o. | Contemporary | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| p. | Cool | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| q. | Creative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| r. | Crude | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| s. | Defensive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| t. | Dependable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| u. | Disorganized | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| v. | Distrustful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| w. | Down-to-earth | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| x. | Dull | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| y. | Easy-going | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| z. | Egotistical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aa. | Emotional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ab. | Energetic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ac. | Ethical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ad. | Excitable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ae. | Exciting | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| af. | Expressive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ag. | Family-oriented | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ah. | Feminine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ai. | Formal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aj. | Friendly | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ak. | Frivolous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| al. | Genuine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| am. | Glamorous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| an. | Greedy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ao. | Happy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ap. | Harsh | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aq. | High-strung | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ar. | Honest | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| as. | Humorous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| at. | Hypocritical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| au. | Imaginative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| av. | Immature | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| aw. | Impersonal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ax. | Impractical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ay. | Inconsistent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| az. | Inefficient | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ba. | Informal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bb. | Innovative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bc. | Insecure | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bd. | Insincere | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| be. | Lively | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bf. | Manipulative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bg. | Masculine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bh. | Mature | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bi. | Modern | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bj. | Modest | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bk. | Narrow-minded | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bl. | Original | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bm. | Outdoorsy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bn. | Particular | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bo. | Passionate | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bp. | Passive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bq. | Pompous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| br. | Practical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bs. | Predictable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bt. | Progressive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bu. | Proud | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| bv. | Real | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bw. | Reliable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bx. | Reserved | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| by. | Rough | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bz. | Rugged | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ca. | Self-indulgent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cb. | Serious | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cc. | Shallow | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cd. | Simple | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ce. | Sophisticated | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cf. | Spirited | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cg. | Stable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ch. | Strong | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ci. | Successful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cj. | Tactless | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ck. | Temperamental | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cl. | Traditional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cm. | Trendy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cn. | Unadventurous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| co. | Unconventional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cp. | Uncreative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cq. | Unenergetic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cr. | Unfriendly | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cs. | Unreliable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ct. | Unsophisticated | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----------|-----------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| cu. | Vague | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cv. | Versatile | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cw. | Vibrant | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cx. | Wasteful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cy. | Weak | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| Wholesome | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | |
| da. | Witty | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| db. | Young | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

32. You have rated the descriptiveness of brand personality of your most and least favorite jeans brands in the previous questions. Now, I want to ask you about the causes that make you personalize your most and least favorite brands and form brand personality traits.

Please choose from the product attributes and information sources below all those that influence what you think about the brand personality of jeans (check all that apply).

- a. The kind of people who use the brand
- b. The company's employees or CEO
- c. The brand's product endorsers (e.g., celebrity endorsers or spokesperson)
- d. Product-related attributes (e.g., style, material, comfort, durability, etc.)
- e. Product type themselves that are jeans
- f. Brand name
- g. Symbol or logo
- h. Packaging
- i. Price
- j. Tag line or slogan
- k. Overall feelings after seeing or hearing advertisements
- l. Distribution channel
- m. Other (please specify): _____

SHAMPOO

33. Please rate the process of choosing a shampoo using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”) based on your most recent choice of a **shampoo**.

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|--|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | I make my purchase according to my favorite brand of shampoo, regardless of price. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | My choice of shampoo is largely based on price. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| c. | My choice of shampoo says something about me as a person. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| d. | My choice of shampoo is influenced by promotions. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| e. | I stick with my usual shampoo as this saves me time. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| f. | Quality is my primary concern when buying a shampoo. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| g. | My choice of shampoo is based on what my friends buy. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| h. | I choose my shampoo because it has a good reputation. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

Shampoo – The Most Favorite Brand

In this part, I would like to ask you about your most favorite brand of shampoo.

34. What is your most favorite brand of shampoo?

- a. Dove
- b. L’Oreal
- c. Pantene
- d. Suave
- e. Head & Shoulders
- f. Neutrogena
- g. Garnier
- h. TRESemmé
- i. Other (Please specify): _____

35. Please rate your thought or feelings about your most favorite brand of shampoo using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”).

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|--|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | My most favorite brand of shampoo helps me express myself. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | My most favorite brand of shampoo reflects my personality. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

36. I would like you to think of a brand as if it were a person. This may sound unusual, but think of the set of human characteristics associated with a brand. For example, you might think that the human characteristics associated with *MasterCard* are sophisticated and classy but also they are snobbish and condescending. And, the human personality associated with *Banana Republic* might be perceived as being polite and intelligent but also boring and unambitious.

Please rate your thoughts or feelings about your most favorite brand of shampoo using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”).

When I think of my most favorite brand of shampoo as if it were a person,

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|--|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | The brand is not related to other brands. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | The brand has few characteristics in common with other brands. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

37. Below is a list of 106 adjectives that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person and a brand. Please think about which of the following adjectives could describe brand personality of your most favorite brand of shampoo, and rate the descriptiveness of each adjective as brand personality of your most favorite brand of shampoo using a 7-point scale (1 = “not descriptive at all” and 7 = “very descriptive”).

| | | Not descriptive at all | | | | | | Very descriptive |
|----|--------------|---------------------------|---|---|---|---|---|---------------------|
| a. | Adventurous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | Ambitious | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| c. | Artistic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| d. | Authentic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| e. | Bland | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| f. | Bold | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| g. | Careless | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| h. | Charming | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| i. | Cheerful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| j. | Cold | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| k. | Compulsive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| l. | Confident | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| m. | Conservative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| n. | Consistent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| o. | Contemporary | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| p. | Cool | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| q. | Creative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| r. | Crude | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| s. | Defensive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| t. | Dependable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| u. | Disorganized | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| v. | Distrustful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| w. | Down-to-earth | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| x. | Dull | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| y. | Easy-going | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| z. | Egotistical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aa. | Emotional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ab. | Energetic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ac. | Ethical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ad. | Excitable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ae. | Exciting | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| af. | Expressive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ag. | Family-oriented | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ah. | Feminine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ai. | Formal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aj. | Friendly | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ak. | Frivolous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| al. | Genuine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| am. | Glamorous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| an. | Greedy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ao. | Happy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ap. | Harsh | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aq. | High-strung | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ar. | Honest | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| as. | Humorous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| at. | Hypocritical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| au. | Imaginative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| av. | Immature | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aw. | Impersonal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ax. | Impractical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ay. | Inconsistent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| az. | Inefficient | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ba. | Informal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bb. | Innovative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bc. | Insecure | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bd. | Insincere | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| be. | Lively | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bf. | Manipulative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bg. | Masculine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bh. | Mature | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bi. | Modern | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bj. | Modest | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bk. | Narrow-minded | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bl. | Original | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bm. | Outdoorsy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bn. | Particular | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bo. | Passionate | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bp. | Passive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bq. | Pompous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| br. | Practical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bs. | Predictable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| bt. | Progressive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bu. | Proud | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bv. | Real | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bw. | Reliable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bx. | Reserved | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| by. | Rough | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bz. | Rugged | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ca. | Self-indulgent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cb. | Serious | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cc. | Shallow | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cd. | Simple | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ce. | Sophisticated | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cf. | Spirited | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cg. | Stable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ch. | Strong | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ci. | Successful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cj. | Tactless | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ck. | Temperamental | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cl. | Traditional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cm. | Trendy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cn. | Unadventurous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| co. | Unconventional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cp. | Uncreative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cq. | Unenergetic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cr. | Unfriendly | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| cs. | Unreliable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ct. | Unsophisticated | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cu. | Vague | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cv. | Versatile | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cw. | Vibrant | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cx. | Wasteful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cy. | Weak | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cz. | Wholesome | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| da. | Witty | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| db. | Young | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

Shampoo – The Least Favorite Brand

In this part, I would like to ask you about your least favorite brand of shampoo.

38. What is your least favorite brand of shampoo?

- a. Dove
- b. L’Oreal
- c. Pantene
- d. Suave
- e. Head & Shoulders
- f. Neutrogena
- g. Garnier
- h. TRESemmé
- i. Other (Please specify): _____

39. Please rate your thought or feelings about your least favorite brand of shampoo using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”).

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|---|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | My least favorite brand of shampoo helps me express myself. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | My least favorite brand of shampoo reflects my personality. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

40. I would like you to think of a brand as if it were a person. This may sound unusual, but think of the set of human characteristics associated with a brand. For example, you might think that the human characteristics associated with *MasterCard* are sophisticated and classy but also they are snobbish and condescending. And, the human personality associated with *Banana Republic* might be perceived as being polite and intelligent but also boring and unambitious.

Please rate your thoughts or feelings about your least favorite brand of shampoo using a 7-point scale (1 = “strongly disagree” and 7 = “strongly agree”).

When I think of my least favorite brand of shampoo as if it were a person,

| | | Strongly disagree | | | | | Strongly agree | |
|----|--|-------------------|---|---|---|---|----------------|---|
| a. | The brand is not related to other brands. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | The brand has few characteristics in common with other brands. | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

41. Below is a list of 106 adjectives that can be used to describe the personality characteristics of a person and a brand. Please think about which of the following adjectives could describe brand personality of your least favorite brand of shampoo, and rate the descriptiveness of each adjective as brand personality of your least favorite brand of shampoo using a 7-point scale (1 = “not descriptive at all” and 7 = “very descriptive”).

| | | Not descriptive at all | | | | | | Very descriptive |
|----|--------------|---------------------------|---|---|---|---|---|---------------------|
| a. | Adventurous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| b. | Ambitious | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| c. | Artistic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| d. | Authentic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| e. | Bland | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| f. | Bold | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| g. | Careless | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| h. | Charming | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| i. | Cheerful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| j. | Cold | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| k. | Compulsive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| l. | Confident | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| m. | Conservative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| n. | Consistent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| o. | Contemporary | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| p. | Cool | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| q. | Creative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| r. | Crude | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| s. | Defensive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| t. | Dependable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| u. | Disorganized | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| v. | Distrustful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| w. | Down-to-earth | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| x. | Dull | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| y. | Easy-going | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| z. | Egotistical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aa. | Emotional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ab. | Energetic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ac. | Ethical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ad. | Excitable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ae. | Exciting | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| af. | Expressive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ag. | Family-oriented | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ah. | Feminine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ai. | Formal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aj. | Friendly | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ak. | Frivolous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| al. | Genuine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| am. | Glamorous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| an. | Greedy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ao. | Happy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ap. | Harsh | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aq. | High-strung | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ar. | Honest | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| as. | Humorous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| at. | Hypocritical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| au. | Imaginative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| av. | Immature | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| aw. | Impersonal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ax. | Impractical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ay. | Inconsistent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| az. | Inefficient | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ba. | Informal | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bb. | Innovative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bc. | Insecure | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bd. | Insincere | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| be. | Lively | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bf. | Manipulative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bg. | Masculine | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bh. | Mature | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bi. | Modern | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bj. | Modest | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bk. | Narrow-minded | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bl. | Original | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bm. | Outdoorsy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bn. | Particular | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bo. | Passionate | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bp. | Passive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bq. | Pompous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| br. | Practical | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bs. | Predictable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| bt. | Progressive | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bu. | Proud | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bv. | Real | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bw. | Reliable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bx. | Reserved | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| by. | Rough | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| bz. | Rugged | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ca. | Self-indulgent | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cb. | Serious | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cc. | Shallow | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cd. | Simple | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ce. | Sophisticated | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cf. | Spirited | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cg. | Stable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ch. | Strong | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ci. | Successful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cj. | Tactless | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ck. | Temperamental | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cl. | Traditional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cm. | Trendy | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cn. | Unadventurous | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| co. | Unconventional | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cp. | Uncreative | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cq. | Unenergetic | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cr. | Unfriendly | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

| | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| cs. | Unreliable | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| ct. | Unsophisticated | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cu. | Vague | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cv. | Versatile | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cw. | Vibrant | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cx. | Wasteful | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cy. | Weak | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| cz. | Wholesome | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| da. | Witty | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
| db. | Young | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |

42. You have rated the descriptiveness of brand personality of your most and least favorite shampoo brands in the previous questions. Now, I want to ask you about the causes that make you personalize your most and least favorite brands and form brand personality traits.

Please choose from the product attributes and information sources below all those that influence what you think about the brand personality of shampoos (check all that apply).

- a. The kind of people who use the brand
- b. The company's employees or CEO
- c. The brand's product endorsers (e.g., celebrity endorsers or spokesperson)
- d. Product-related attributes (e.g., size, weight, color, style, ease of use, compatibility, warranty, etc.)
- e. Product type itself that is shampoo
- f. Brand name
- g. Symbol or logo
- h. Packaging
- i. Price
- j. Tag line or slogan
- k. Overall feelings after seeing or hearing advertisements
- l. Distribution channel
- m. Other (please specify): _____